BOHN'S LIBRARIES WERE INAUGURATED IN 1847 BY HENRY GEORGE BOHN, AND IN 1864 WERE TAKEN OVER BY THE PRESENT PUBLISHERS. HOOPER'S CAMPAIGN OF SEDAN WAS FIRST PUBLISHED IN 1887. IT APPEARED IN BOHN'S STANDARD LIBRARY IN 1897, AND IS NOW ISSUED IN BOHN'S POPULAR LIBRARY

# THE CAMPAIGN OF SEDAN

## THE DOWNFALL OF THE SECOND EMPIRE AUGUST-SEPTEMBER 1870

BY

GEORGE HOOPER

DC
306
.H78

LONDON
G. BELL AND SONS, LTD.
1916

# PREFACE.

WHEN it was decided to publish a new and cheaper edition of Mr. George Hooper's "Sedan," the question arose whether anything should be added to it. My father had intended, should a new edition be called for, to revise and correct the work, and to furnish it with an index. After due consideration it has been decided to make no additions to the book, except the index, which has been carefully compiled. A few errors that had crept into the text of the original edition have been corrected; but in other respects the volume remains as it was left by its author.

WYNNARD HOOPER.

SOUTH KENSINGTON,
*October*, 1897.

210817

# PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

THE War of 1870-71 was opened by a campaign of thirty days, complete in itself, and the author must plead the dramatic unity of the great event as a reason for treating it in a separate form. Although the foundation of those ulterior successes which enabled the Germans to proclaim the King of Prussia Emperor in Germany, and to do so in the palace of Louis XIV., yet, from an historical point of view, the astonishing series of battles and marches which ended in the Investment of Metz, and the Capitulation of Sedan may be regarded as standing apart, because they carried with them the Downfall of the Second Empire. The Campaign of Sedan, in this respect, is the supplement of the Campaign of Waterloo; but, of course, there is no resemblance between Napoleon III. and Napoleon I., nor in the political and military conditions and results of the two catastrophes.

The materials at the disposal of any author who ventures to narrate the campaign are abundant and yet incomplete. The History of the War prepared by the German Staff is minute even to weariness, but it must always stand as the authentic foundation of every narrative. Unreadable to the general public, it is invaluable to the soldier-student, and to all who wish to know what the German Army is like, and how it wages war. It need scarcely be said that the Staff narrative is the basis of this book, which is an

endeavour to present its essence in a succinct and readable form. Unhappily, the French accounts are wanting in precision, so that it is difficult to comprehend how they fought their battles, and impossible to ascertain accurately what was their numerical strength at any moment. The deficiency is serious, because it mars the completeness of the story, and frustrates every attempt to do them full justice. For, if the Army, as an Army, was wasted by incapable commanders, the soldiers fought well and did nothing to derogate from their old renown. They had to encounter better commanders, more numerous and better soldiers, and they were beaten, but they were not disgraced. The whole lesson of the war is lost, if the fact is ignored that the German Army, from top to bottom, was superior in every way to that of Napoleon III., as well as more numerous; and that what made it superior was the spirit of Duty, using the word in its highest sense, which animated the host, from the King, who was its shining exemplar, to the private who was proud to rival his King.

The contrast, which this war exhibited, between the French and German methods of making and using an Army is so violent, that it becomes painful, and imparts an air of one-sidedness to the narrative. But the facts must be stated, although the bare statement suggests partiality in the narrator. I have, nevertheless, tried to be impartial, and in doing my best, I have found it impossible to read the abounding evidence of Imperial neglect, rashness and indecision, without feeling pity for the soldiers and the nation which had to bear the penalties. The French Army has been remodelled and increased enormously; the secular quarrel between Germany and France is still open; and some day it may be seen whether the Republicans, out of the same materials, have been able to create an Army such as the Imperialists failed to produce.

Whether they have succeeded or not, it may be fervently hoped that the deep impression which the examples of thoroughness, revealed by the wars of 1866 and 1870, made on our own country will never be effaced; and that the public will insist that our small Army, in every part, shall be as good as that which crossed the French frontier in 1870, and triumphed in the Campaign of Sedan.

KENSINGTON, *April 6th*, 1887.

# CONTENTS.

PAGE

INTRODUCTION . . . . . 1

CHAPTER I.

THE CAUSES OF THE WAR.

French Demands for the Rhine—Luxemburg—An Interlude of Peace—The Salzburg Interview—The Emperor seeks Allies—The Hohenzollern Candidature—The French Government and the Chamber . . . . . 17

CHAPTER II.

THE GATHERING OF THE HOSTS.

German Mobilization—French Mobilization—War Methods Contrasted . . . . . 56

CHAPTER III.

STAGE THUNDER.

The Combat at Saarbrück—Preparing to go Forward—Positions on August 4—The Moral and Political Forces . . 72

CHAPTER IV.

INVASION IN EARNEST.

The Combat on the Lauter—French Position on the Saar—German Position on the Saar . . . . . 84

CHAPTER V.

TWO STAGGERING BLOWS.

1. Woerth—The Battle Begins—Attack on Woerth—Attack on the French Right—Attack on Elsasshausen—

PAGE

MacMahon Orders a Retreat—The Close of the Battle. 2. Spicheren—The Germans Begin the Fight—The Red Hill Stormed—Progress of the Action—Frossard Retires . . . 96

CHAPTER VI.

VACILLATION IN METZ.

The Emperor Resigns his Command—The German Advance—The German Cavalry at Work—The Germans March on the Moselle . . . . . 131

CHAPTER VII.

VON MOLTKE KEEPS THE WHIP HAND.

The French Propose to Move—The Battle of Colombey-Nouilly—Von Golz Dashes In—The End of the Battle—The French Retreat—The Germans Cross the Moselle—The Cavalry Beyond the Moselle—Orders for the Flank March—The Emperor Quits the Army . . . . . 145

CHAPTER VIII.

THE FRENCH RETREAT THWARTED.

Vionville-Mars la Tour—The Vionville Battlefield—The French are Surprised—The Third Corps Strikes In—Arrival of Bazaine—Bredow's Brilliant Charge—The Fight becomes Stationary—Arrival of the Tenth Corps—The Great Cavalry Combat—End of the Battle . . . . . 167

CHAPTER IX.

PRESSED BACK ON METZ.

Marshal Bazaine—The Battlefield of Gravelotte—The German Plans—The Battle of Gravelotte—Prince Frederick Charles at the Front—Steinmetz Attacks the French Left—Operations by the German Left Wing—General Frossard Repels a Fresh Attack—The Last Fights near St. Hubert—The Prussian Guard on the Centre and Left—The Capture of St. Privat . . . . . 188

PAGE

CHAPTER X.

THE STATE OF THE GAME, AND THE NEW MOVES.

The King Marches Westward—The Cavalry Operations—The Emperor at Chalons and Reims—MacMahon retires to Reims—The Chalons Army Directed on the Meuse . . . . 228

CHAPTER XI.

THE GRAND RIGHT WHEEL.

The Cavalry Discover the Enemy—Movements of the French—The Marshal Resolves, Hesitates, and Yields—Movements of the Germans—Effects of MacMahon's Counter-orders—German and French Operations on the 29th—The Combat at Nouart—The State of Affairs at Sundown—The Battle of Beaumont—The Surprise of the Fifth Corps—The Flight to Mouzon . . . . . 244

CHAPTER XII.

METZ AND STRASBURG.

The Battle of Noisseville . . . . . 276

CHAPTER XIII.

SEDAN.

German Decision—Confusion in the French Camp—The Movements of the Germans—The Battlefield of Sedan—The Battle of Sedan—MacMahon's Wound and its Consequences—Progress of the Battle on the Givonne—The March on St. Menges—The Eleventh and Fifth Corps Engage—The Condition of the French Army—The French Cavalry Charge—General de Wimpffen's Counter stroke—The Emperor and his Generals—King William and his Warriors—How the Generals Rated Each Other—The Generals Meet at Donchery—Napoleon III. Surrenders—The French Generals Submit—The End . . . . . 285

APPENDICES.

I. The German Field Armies—II. The French Army—III. The Protocol of Capitulation—IV. A List of the Principal Works Consulted for the Campaign of Sedan . . . . 339

INDEX . . . . . 359

## Map and Plans.

I. Battle of Woerth.
II. Battle of Spicheren.
III. Battle of Colombey-Nouilly.
IV. Battle of Vionville-Mars la Tour.
V. Battle of Gravelotte.
VI. Battle of Sedan.
VII. General Map.

# THE CAMPAIGN OF SEDAN.

## INTRODUCTION.

IN July, 1870, fifty-five years after the Allied Armies, who had marched from the decisive field of Waterloo, entered Paris, a young diplomatist, Baron Wimpfen, started from the French capital, for Berlin. He was the bearer of a Declaration of War, from the Emperor Napoleon III., to William I., King of Prussia; and the fatal message was delivered to the French Chargé d'Affaires, M. le Sourd, and by him to the Prussian Government on the 19th of July. Thus, once again, a Napoleon, at the head of a French Empire, was destined to try his strength against the principal German Power beyond the Rhine.

Yet, under what different conditions! The Emperor was not now the Napoleon who surrounded the Austrians at Ulm, broke down the combined forces of Austria and Russia at Austerlitz, and extorted a peace which set him free to overthrow, at Jena and Auerstadt, the fine army left by Frederick the Great, and allowed to crystallize by his weak successors. Nor did the late Emperor find in his front a divided Germany, and the mere survival of a great military organization. He found a united people, and an army surpassing in completeness, as it did in armaments

—the victors of Prague, Rosbach, and Leuthen. The Germany known to the Congress of Vienna had disappeared —the deformed had been transformed. The little seed of unity, sown early in the century, had grown into a forest tree. The spirit of Arndt had run through the whole Teutonic nation, which, after the turmoil of 1848 had subsided, and the heavy hand of Russia had been taken off by the Crimean War, found a leader in the strongly-organized kingdom of Prussia. When the weak and hesitating will of Frederick William IV. ceased, first, by the operation of a painful disease, and then by extinction, to disturb the course of his country's fortune, Prussia, in a few years, became practically a new Power. King William I., who crowned himself with his own hands at Königsberg, began his task, as a ruler, in a grave and earnest spirit, holding that kingship was not only a business, but a trust, and taking as his watchwords, Work and Duty. No monarch in any age, no private man, ever laboured more assiduously and conscientiously at his *métier*, to use the word of Joseph II., than the King of Prussia. He became Regent in 1858, when Napoleon III. was engaged in preparing for his Italian campaign against the House of Austria. French policy, with varying watch-words, had run that road for centuries; and, during the summer of 1859, it was the good fortune of the Emperor to win a series of victories which brought his army to the Mincio, and before the once famous Quadrilateral. The German Bund had taken no part in the fray, but the rapid successes of the French aroused some apprehensions in Berlin, and there went forth an order to mobilize a part of the army, which means to put each corps on a war-footing, and to assemble a force in Rhenish Prussia. Whatever share that demonstration may have had in producing the sudden arrangement between the rival Emperors, who

made peace over their cigarettes and coffee at Villafranca, the experiment tried by the Berlin War Office had one important result—it brought to light serious defects in the system then practised, and revealed the relative weakness of the Prussian army. From that moment, the Regent, who soon became King by the death of his brother, began the work of reforming the military system. For this step, at least from a Prussian standpoint, there was good reason; since the kingdom, although it was based on a strong and compact nucleus, was, as a whole, made up of scattered fragments lying between great military Powers, and therefore could not hope to subsist without a formidable army. The relative weakness of Prussia had, indeed, been burnt into the souls of Prussian statesmen; and King William, on his accession, determined that as far as in him lay, that grave defect should be cured. A keen observer, a good judge of character and capacity, his experience of men and things, which was large, enabled him at once to select fit instruments. He picked out three persons, two soldiers and a statesman, and severe ordeals in after years justified his choice. He appointed General von Roon, Minister of War, and no man in modern times has shown greater qualities in the organization of an army. He placed General von Moltke at the head of the General Staff, which that able man soon converted into the best equipped and the most effective body of its kind known to history. It rapidly became, what it now is, the brain of the army, alike in quarters and in the field. Finally, after some meditation, he called Herr Otto von Bismarck from the diplomatic service, which had revealed his rare and peculiar qualities, and made this Pomeranian squire his chief political adviser, and the manager of his delicate and weighty State affairs.

Thenceforth, the long-gathering strength of Prussia, the

foundations of which were bedded deep in the history of its people, began to assume a form and a direction which great events revealed to astonished and incredulous Europe. The experiment undertaken by the King and his chief councillors was rendered less difficult by that effect of the Crimean War which so materially lessened the influence of Russia in Germany. The intimate and friendly relations subsisting between the two Courts remained unbroken, and to its preservation in fair weather and foul, Prussia owed, to a large extent, the favourable conditions surrounding the application and development of her policy. It seemed as necessary to Prussian, as it now does to German interests, that the Russian Government should be, at least, benevolently neutral; and probably the art of keeping it so was profoundly studied by Herr von Bismarck when he filled the post of Ambassador to the Court of St. Petersburg. The large military reforms designed by the King and his advisers aroused an uncompromising opposition in the native Parliament, which was only overcome by the firmness with which King William supported his outspoken and audacious Minister. The victory was secured by methods which were called, and were, unconstitutional. The control of the Chamber over the Budget was placed in abeyance, by a clever interpretation of the fundamental law. It was held that if the Deputies could not agree with the Government respecting the estimates of the current year, the law which they had sanctioned in the preceding year still remained valid. Thus the taxes were collected, appropriated and expended, just the same as if the Chamber had not virtually "stopped the supplies" in order to defeat the measures which were intended to give the army stability, numbers, efficiency and cohesion. The whole transaction ran counter to English maxims and customs; but it should be remembered that Parliamentary Government, and

especially government by party, were never, and are not even now established in Berlin. The net result of the contest was the renovation and the strengthening of the National Army to an extent which, while it did not exceed, perhaps, the expectations of those who laboriously wrought it out, left some Powers of Europe ignorant, and others incredulous respecting its value.

Not that the military institutions of Prussia, dating back from the "new model," devised during the stress of the Napoleonic Wars, had been fundamentally altered. Nothing was done except to increase the numbers, close up and oil the machinery, render its working prompt and easy by prudent decentralization, give it a powerful brain in the General Staff, and impart to the whole system a living energy. The art of war, if the phrase may be allowed, was, in accordance with venerable traditions rooted in the Hohenzollern House, taken up as a serious business; and that deep sense of its importance which prevailed at the fountain head, was made to permeate the entire frame. That is the real distinguishing characteristic of the Prussian, now the German army, as contrasted with the spirit in which similar labours were undertaken by some other Powers. The task was a heavy one, but the three men who set about it were equal to the task. King William, with a large intelligence, a severe yet kindly temper, and a thorough knowledge of his work, threw himself heart and soul into the business, and brought to bear upon its conduct that essential condition of success, the "master's eye." General von Roon framed or sanctioned the administrative measures which were needed to create an almost self-acting and cohesive organism, which could be set in motion by a telegram, as an engineer starts a complicated piece of machinery by touching a lever. Von Moltke, as chief of the General Staff, supplied the directing

intellect, and established a complete apparatus for the collection and classification of knowledge, bearing upon military affairs, which might be applied wherever needed. These men, working with "unhasting, unresting" diligence, founded a school of war, not based on "the law of the Medes and Persians which altereth not," but upon the vital principle that a good army should possess in itself such a power of adaptation, as will make it always abreast with the latest genuine discoveries in tactics, arms, material appliances, and discipline. Also the army was treated as a great school in which officers and men alike were teaching and learning from dawn to sunset, throughout the allotted period of service. The principal trio had other and able helpers, but they were the main springs moving and guiding the marvellous product of constant labour applied by rare capacity.

The ultimate, although not the immediate, effect of the French successes at Magenta and Solferino, was the creation of an Italian kingdom, which included within its boundaries, Naples, Sicily, the States of the Church, except Rome, and of course the Duchies on the right bank of the Po. The price of compliance, exacted by the Emperor Napoleon, whose plans had been thwarted, was the cession to him of Nice and Savoy. Venice and the territory beyond the Mincio remained Austrian for several years. While the map of Italy was in course of reconstruction, the political conflict in Berlin raged on with unintermitted violence. Simultaneously the Austrian Emperor was induced to assert his claims to predominance in Germany, but the plans laid, in 1863, were blighted by the prompt refusal of William I. to take any share in them. It was the first symptom of reviving hostility between the two Powers, although a little later, on the death of the King of Denmark, they were found, side by side in arms, to assert

the claims of the German Bund upon Holstein, Schleswig and Lauenburg, and avert the occupation of those countries by the troops of Saxony and other minor States alone. The campaign which ensued brought the new model of the Prussian army to the test of actual experiment. But the brave adversaries they had to encounter, if stout in heart, were weak in numbers; and Europe did not set much store by the victories then achieved by Prussia. The public and the Governments were intently occupied with the Secession War in the United States of America, and the astounding expedition to Mexico, which was designed to place an Austrian Archduke on "the throne of the Montezumas," under illustrious French patronage. Thus the quality of the troops, the great influence of the famous "needle-gun," the character of the staff, and the excellent administrative services escaped the notice of all, save the observant few. The political aspects of the dispute were keenly discussed. Lord Palmerston and Lord Russell were, at one moment, disposed to fight for the Treaty of 1851; but the Danish King committed grave blunders; Russia stood aloof, the Emperor Napoleon III. distinctly refused to enter the lists, and the House of Commons was decidedly averse to war. Here it should be noted that the French Emperor, meditating on the value to him of the rival Powers in Germany, had determined to stand well with both. He hoped to please Austria by making the brother of Francis Joseph Emperor of Mexico, and to keep open the possibilities of an alliance with Prussia, by throwing no obstacles in her way on the Eider.

Then began the great strife between the two Governments which had wrested the Elbe Duchies from the Dane. When the short war ended, certain divisions from each army were posted in the conquered country, and the rivalry which animated the two Courts was carried on by diplomats and

statesmen. Prussian policy, since the days of Frederick II., had leaned always towards, if not an alliance with Russia, yet the maintenance of a solid understanding with that growing Power. Herr von Bismarck, who was a deep student in the history of his own country, and who had always nourished large ideas, kept steadily on the well-trodden path, but imparted to his methods a boldness, an inventiveness, and an energy most unusual in Prussian statescraft. The Polish insurrection of 1864 gave him an opportunity which he did not neglect, and while the poor patriots were assisted from the side of Galicia, on the Posen frontier they were ruthlessly repressed, the Russian and Prussian troops making common cause, and crossing the frontier whenever that step seemed needful. The ill-fated Poles, of course, were defeated; Prussia had recorded a fresh claim upon the benevolent neutrality of Russia, while Austrian "ingratitude," never forgiven in St. Petersburg, took a deeper tinge in the eyes of the Czar. The Prussian Government had not long to wait for their reward. During the summer of 1865, the abiding quarrel between Vienna and Berlin, respecting the future status of the conquered or restored Duchies, nearly came to an open rupture. Neither side, however, was ready for a blow, and the "Convention of Gastein," which Bismarck, in a letter to his wife, defined as a mode of "pasting together the cracks in the building," was devised to gain time. The Prussian army, still incomplete from the royal and the military point of view, had been augmented after the Danish war, and the new levies of horse and artillery had not acquired the requisite instruction. So the summer and autumn of 1865 wore away, revealing the spectacle of King William and Herr von Bismarck battling fiercely with the Parliament, and not so clearly displaying Von Moltke and Von Roon labouring hourly to bring the

machine intrusted to their charge up to the highest attainable efficiency. There were other reasons for delay. As it was more than probable that the South Germans, and possible that the King of Hanover would not rank themselves with Prussia, but go with Austria and the Bund, an ally was wanted who would divide the forces of the largest Power. That ally was found in the newly united kingdom of Italy.

But before the Italian envoy astonished the diplomatic world by his apparition at Berlin, in March, the controversy between Austria and Prussia had gone on rapidly, step by step, nearer towards a rupture. Count Mensdorff, on behalf of the Emperor Francis Joseph, set up a claim to full liberty of action in the Duchy of Holstein, and began openly to favour the pretentions of the Duke Frederick of Augustenburg to the Ducal Chair. That position was vigorously contested by Herr von Bismarck, who put an opposite construction on the Treaty, which created what was called the "condominium." The consequence was a frequent and animated exchange of despatches, containing such "arguments" as seemed proper to the occasion. Into the merits of this dispute it is needless to enter now, since the whole drift of the verbal struggle shows that while Prussia was intent on providing a solid ground on which to fight out a long-standing quarrel—"inevitable," said Von Moltke, "sooner or later,"—Austria was by no means inclined to shrink from a test directly applied to her position in Germany. Whatever line she had taken her rival would have discovered, or tried to discover, an opposing course; but, it so happened, that, whether by chance or miscalculation, Count Mensdorff, the Austrian Foreign Minister, managed his case so as to give advantages to his abler antagonist. In the last days of February a great council was held in Berlin. Not only the King and his

chief Minister, but General von Moltke and General von Manteuffel, from Schleswig, took part in its deliberations. It was the turning point in the grave debate, so far as Prussian action was concerned; for the decision then adopted unanimously, was, that Prussia could not honourably recede, but must go forward, even at the risk of war. No order was given to prepare for that result, because the organization of the army was complete, and moreover, because "the King was very adverse to an offensive war." Nevertheless, from that moment such an issue of the dispute became certain to occur at an early day. Yet neither party wished to fight over the Duchies; each felt that the cause was too paltry. The Austrians, therefore, extended the field, by appealing to the Bund, a move which gave Herr von Bismarck the advantage he so eagerly sought. He answered it by resolving to push, in his own sense, the cause of federal reform. Learning this determination early in March, M. Benedetti observed to Herr von Bismarck that it would insure peace. "Yes," answered the Minister President,—"for three months," a very accurate forecast by a prophet who could fulfil his own prediction, and who desired to fight the adversary promptly, lest a reconciliation should be effected between Vienna and Pesth, and Hungary, from a source of weakness, should thus become a tower of strength.

A few days later, March 14th, General Govone, from Florence, arrived in Berlin. His advent had been preceded by attempts, on the part of Bismarck, to discover how the French would look on a Prusso-Italian alliance. The subject was delicate, and even after the General's arrival, it was officially stated that he had come, exclusively, to study the progress in small arms and artillery! The pretence was soon abandoned, and the negotiations were avowed; but the conclusion of a treaty was delayed for some days,

because no specific date could be fixed on for the outbreak of war, Prussia having determined, at least to make it appear, that she was not the aggressor. At length a form of words was devised, which satisfied both Powers, stipulating that Italy was to share in the war, providing it began within "three months," and the Convention was signed on the 8th of April. Not, however, before it had been well ascertained that France had really helped on the Prussian alliance and desired to see war ensue, although, avowedly, she did not interfere, giving out that she stood neuter, and that the understanding which might be ultimately come to between France and Prussia would be determined by the march of events, the extension of the war, and the questions to which it might give rise. This language foreshadowed the policy which the Emperor, if not M. Drouyn de Lhuys desired to follow; and as Russia, recently obliged in the Polish troubles, was friendly, if not allied, Herr von Bismarck was convinced that no foreign power would array itself on the side of Austria, unless the campaign were prolonged.

Henceforth, the aim of each disputant was to secure a vantage-ground in Germany. Austria had partially collected troops in Bohemia and Moravia, and had secretly stipulated with several States to call out four Federal corps d'armée; while Prussia, who could wait, being always ready, had only carried her preparations forward to a certain extent. M. von Beust, the Saxon Minister, then intervened with a proposal that the Diet should name arbiters, whose decision should be final; a suggestion instantly rejected by the principals in the quarrel. The Emperor Napoleon III., towards the end of May, when Prussian mobilization had practicably been completed in eight corps, produced his specific—the characteristic proposal that a Conference should be held in Paris to study the means of maintaining the peace. Prussia accepted the

offer, but Austria put an end to the hopes of Napoleon, by stipulating that no arrangement should be discussed which would augment the territory or power of any party of the Conference, and in addition that the Pope should be invited to share in any deliberations on "the Italian Question." These pretensions, by excluding, what everyone wanted, the cession of Venetia to Italy, decided the fate of the Conference. "They desire war at Vienna," said Von Bismarck to Count Benedetti. "These conditions have been conjured up solely for the purpose of giving the States in South Germany time to complete their military preparations." And when the news came officially from Paris that the Austrian answer had killed the project, the Minister President shouted in the French Ambassador's presence "Vive le Roi!" The solution was war. The Prussian army, for once, had been mobilized by slow degrees. More than a month elapsed between the first precautionary and the final steps, but by the 12th of May the entire active army had been summoned to arms. The Conference project was a last attempt, made, indeed, after all hope of arresting the conflict had vanished, alike in Vienna and Berlin; and it was followed by events in Holstein, which put an end to the period of suspense, and formed a prelude to the war. Practically, but without actual fighting, General von Manteuffel compelled the Austrian brigade, under Field-Marshal von Gablenz, to retreat swiftly over the Elbe. The pretext for this strong measure was the fact that Austria, by her sole will, had summoned the Estates to meet at Itzehöe, and had thus infringed the rights of King William! Thereupon Austria requested the Diet at Frankfort to call out all the Federal Corps; and her demand was complied with, on the 14th of June, by a majority of nine to six. The Prussian delegate protested, and withdrew, leaving Austria, Bavaria, Saxony, Wurtemburg, the two Hesses,

and several minor States, in open combination against Prussia. But the same stroke which isolated the latter, also destroyed the German Bund, invented by the kings and statesmen of 1815, to preserve internal tranquillity, and safeguard the Fatherland against France. The arrangement implied the co-operation of two Powers; one purely German, yet subordinate; the other parcel German, and mainly consisting of divers peoples outside Germany; and it fell to pieces at a blow, because the time had arrived when one of the two must attain supremacy. Side by side with the secular dynastic conflict arose in the nation that longing for unity which could only be accomplished by a thoroughly German Power.

That Power was Prussia, trained for the task by the steadfast labours of two hundred years. The army she had formed did its work swiftly. Pouring through Saxony and over the Silesian Mountains, the King and his son, July 3rd, crushed the Austrians, on the memorable field of Sadowa, near Königgrätz. The Hanoverian troops, after winning the fight at Langensalza, had been obliged to surrender, and in South Germany the army employed to overcome the Confederates was equally victorious. On the 22nd of July, so swiftly had the main body moved, the Prussians were in front of Vienna and Presburg on the Danube. Four days afterwards, the Emperor Napoleon having struck in with an offer of mediation, which was accepted, the preliminaries of a peace were signed at Nikolsburg, on the 26th of July, and the final treaty was settled and ratified at Prague, on the 23rd of August, long after King William and his formidable Minister were once more in Berlin. By this instrument, Austria was excluded from Germany; a Northern Confederation, reaching to the Main, was founded; Hanover, the Elbe Duchies, Hesse-Cassel, and other territories, were annexed to Prussia; and

a formal statement was inserted, declaring that Napoleon III., to whom Austria had ceded Venetia, had acquired it in order to hand over the city and Terra Firma, as far as the Isonzo, to Victor Emmanuel, when the peace should be re-established. Prussia thus became the acknowledged head of Germany, at least as far as the Main; and the national longing for complete unity was about to be gratified in a much shorter time than seemed probable in 1866.

Naturally, the astonishing successes won by Prussian arms against the Federal Corps, as well as the Austrians, compelled the South German States to sue for peace, and accept public treaties, which, while leaving them independent, brought them all, more or less, within the limits of a common German federation. But something more important was accomplished at Nikolsburg. Herr von der Pfordten, the Bavarian Prime Minister, repaired thither towards the end of July, and Bismarck was in possession of information, including a certain French document, which enabled him to state the German case in a manner so convincing and terrifying, that the Bavarian agreed to sign a secret treaty, bringing the army within the Prussian system, and stipulating that, in case of war, it should pass at once under the command of King William. That which Von der Pfordten conceded the Ministers of Wurtemburg and Hesse Darmstadt could not refuse, and thus provision was made, on the morrow of Sadowa, for that concentration of armed Germany which overwhelmed France in 1870-71. So that, although nothing formally constituting a United Germany had been done, Prussia, by securing the control of all her forces, and knowing that a strong and deeply-rooted public sentiment would support her, was satisfied that, providing time could be gained in which to arm, instruct and discipline upon the Prussian model the South Germans and the troops raised from the annexed provinces, she would be

more than a match for France. South Germany, indeed, had long known her relative helplessness against the French. Perhaps it would be more correct to say that the real peril was more perceptible to the soldiers and statesmen than to the people, many of whom were strongly imbued with democratic ideas of the French type. Yet, although they hungered for what they understood as liberty and independence, they were still German, and did not fail to see that their cherished desires could not be gratified either under French patronage or French prefects. The soldiers and statesmen had early perceived the full secret of South German dependence. The Archduke Charles, who had great knowledge and harsh experience to guide him, pointed out that the French posts on the Rhine had placed the country south of the Main at the mercy of France. "As long as the Rhine frontier from Huningen to Lauterbourg remains in her hands," wrote a Prussian staff-officer at a later period, "Germany is open on the Rhine frontier to an invasion directed upon the Southern States." No stronger testimony to the sense, if not to the reality of insecurity could be adduced, than the remarkable fact that, even so far back as the Crimean War, the then King of Wurtemberg, in conversation with Herr von Bismarck, set forth, significantly, the feelings, the hopes and the dread of South Germany. "Give us Strassburg," he said, "and we will unite to encounter any eventuality . . . . for until that city shall become German, it will always stand in the way of Southern Germany, devoting herself unreservedly to German unity and to a German national policy." Hence it will be seen that, beyond the Main, there were traditional, yet very real fears of French invasion; and that these apprehensions had no small share in facilitating the acceptance of the secret military treaties, and in shaping the course of subsequent events.

Thus much it seems needful to state, in order that some portion of the earlier transactions which had a great influence in bringing on the war of 1870, may be recalled to the reader's mind. The short, sharp and decisive duel fought between Austria and Prussia for leadership in Germany, created a profound impression throughout Europe. Austria was irritated as well as humbled; Russia, although the Czar remained more than friendly, was not without apprehensions; but the French ruler and his ministers were astounded, indignant and bewildered. The telegram, which reported the Battle of Sadowa, wrenched a "cry of agony" from the Court of the Tuileries, whose policy had been based on the conjecture or belief that Prussia would be defeated, and would call for help. The calculation was, that Napoleon III. would step in as arbiter, and that while he moderated the demands of Austria, he would be able to extort territorial concessions from Prussia as the reward of his patronage. M. Drouyn de Lhuys would have had his master strike in, at once, and cross the Rhine, or occupy the Palatinate; but the Emperor was not then in the mood for heroic enterprises; he feared that his army was not "ready," and, besides, he still thought that by arrangement he could obtain some sort of "compensation" from Prussia, at the expense of Germany. But all he did was to pose as mediator at Nikolsburg; and Herr von Bismarck, who had done his utmost to keep him in a dubious frame of mind, regarded it as "fortunate" that he did not boldly thrust himself into the quarrel. The "golden opportunity" slid by; M. Drouyn de Lhuys resigned; and Imperial France acquiesced, publicly, in the political and territorial arrangements which, for the first time, during the lapse of centuries, laid broad and deep the foundations of German Unity, and, as a consequence, rendered inevitable a Franco-German War.

## CHAPTER I.

### THE CAUSES OF THE WAR.

THE Treaty of Prague, the secret military conventions signed at Nikolsburg, the ascendancy secured by Von ismarck, now elevated to the dignity of a Count, together ith the complete removal of alien Powers from Italy, rought a radical change in the political relations of the uropean States. Excluded from Germany, although in-uding powerful German elements, the dominions of ustria still extended to the verge of Venetia and the ombard plains; but as the Prussian statesman had already nted, her future lay Eastward, and her centre of gravity d been removed to Buda-Pesth. In the South German ourts, no doubt, there was a bias towards Vienna, and a slike of Prussia; yet both the leaning and the repugnance ere counterbalanced by a deeper dread of France rooted the people by the vivid memories of repeated and cruel vasions. Russia, somewhat alarmed by the rapid success King William, had been soothed by diplomatic re-surances, the tenour of which is not positively known, hough a series of subsequent events more than justified e inference made at that time, that promises, bearing on e Czar's Eastern designs, were tendered and accepted as valuable consideration for the coveted boon of benevolent utrality, if not something more substantial. Like Russia,

France had lost nothing by the campaign of 1866; he territories were intact; her ruler had mediated betwee Austria and Prussia; and he had the honour of protectin the Pope, who, as a spiritual and temporal Prince, wa still in possession of Rome and restricted territorial do mains. But the Napoleonic Court, and many who looke upon its head as a usurper, experienced, on the morro of Sadowa, and in a greater degree after the preface to peace had been signed at Nikolsburg, a sensation of di minished magnitude, a consciousness of lessened prestige and a painful impression that their political, perhaps eve their military place in Europe, as the heirs of Richelieu Louis XIV., and Napoleon, had been suddenly occupied b a Power which they had taught themselves to contemn a an inferior. Until the summer of 1866 the Empero Napoleon fancied that he was strong enough to play wit the Prussian Minister a game of diplomatic finesse; in deed, he seems to have thought that the Pomeranian gentle man would be an easy prey; but having thus put it t the proof, he did not concur in the maxim that it is a pleasant to be cheated as to cheat, especially when the re sult is chiefly due to complaisant self-deception. On th other hand, Herr von Bismarck had no longer any delusion concerning Louis Napoleon. If, at an early period, when th English Radicals were considering whether the new Empero was "stupid," a proposition they had taken for grante theretofore, he had over-estimated the capacity of the self styled "parvenu," later experience had reduced the estimat to just proportions, and had produced a correct judgmen upon the character of one who, down to the last, was alway taken for more than he was worth. If any one knew hin well, it was probably his cousin, the Duc de Morny, an M. St. Marc Girardin has preserved a sentence which is a illuminative commentary upon so many curious trans

tions during the Second Empire. "The greatest difficulty th the Emperor," said De Morny, "is to remove from his ind a fixed idea, and to give him a steadfast will." His ed ideas were not always compatible one with another. e professed great devotion to the "principle of nation- ities;" yet he desired to carry the French frontiers as far the Rhine, adding further German populations and lemish towns whose inhabitants are not French to those quired by Louis XIV. He wished for peace, no doubt, hen he said that the Empire was synonymous with that ord, but he also hungered for the fruits of war; and, nowing that his internal position and his external projects quired, to uphold the one and realize the other, a strong d complete army, he had neither the wit to construct a ustworthy instrument, nor the ceaseless industry needed make the most of an inferior product, nor that absolute dependence of the party whose audacity gave him his own, which would have enabled him to select, in all cases, e best officers for the higher and highest commands. efore, and during the war of 1866, he wavered between o lines of policy, hoping to combine the advantages of th; and when it was over he demanded compensation for s "services" as an alarmed spectator, although he had ade no bargain for payment, but had stood inactive be- use he conjectured that it would be the more profitable urse.

### *French demands for the Rhine.*

In making that calculation he erred profoundly. M. nedetti, the French Ambassador to the Court of Berlin, s instructed as early as the first week in August, 1866, claim the left bank of the Rhine as far as, and including e important fortress of Mainz. "Knowing the temper

of the Minister-President," and knowing also, as he ha repeatedly told his Government, that all Germany woul resist any proposal to cede the least portion of territory, h first sent in a copy of M. Drouyn de Lhuys' despatch, an afterwards called on the Minister. Prince von Bismarc in 1871, published in the official newspapers his account the famous interview, which shows that Benedetti, as h had pledged himself to do, resolutely pressed the large de mand. He was told that it meant war, and that he ha "better go to Paris to prevent a rupture." Unmoved, h replied that he would return home, "but only to maintai a proposition the abandonment of which would imperil th dynasty." "The parting words" of the Prussian statesma to Count Benedetti, as nearly as they could be remembere by the man who spoke them, were calculated to sugge grave reflections. "Please to call His Majesty's attentio to this," said Herr von Bismarck. "Should a war aris out of this complication, it might be a war attended by revolutionary crisis. In such a case the German dynasti are likely to prove more solid than that of the Emper Napoleon." It was a menace and a prophetic warnin which touched a sensitive fibre in the heart of the Fren ruler, who, after a conversation with Count Benedett wrote, on the 12th of August, a remarkable letter to M. d Lavalette, who became the *ad interim* successor of M Drouyn de Lhuys. Expressing his fears lest "the journals should taunt him with the refusal of his demand for th Rhine provinces, he directed that the report should be co tradicted, flatly; and he added, "the true interest of Fran is not to obtain an insignificant increase of territory, but aid Germany in constituting herself after a fashion whi will be most favourable to our interests and those Europe.' Neither Dodona nor Delphos could have bee more oracular. Alarmed as he was, he did not altogeth

recede from his position, but occupied it in a different way. On the 16th of August a fresh set of proposals was forwarded to Count Benedetti, comprising a regular scale of concessions—the frontiers of 1814 and the annexation of Belgium, or Luxemburg and Belgium, or the Duchy with Belgium, without Antwerp, which was to be "declared a free city." The last-named device was designed "to obviate the intervention of England" when the projected act of violence was committed. "The *minimum* we require," wrote the French Government to M. Benedetti, "is an ostensible treaty which gives us Luxemburg, and a secret treaty which, stipulating for an offensive and defensive alliance, leaves us the chance of annexing Belgium at the right moment, Prussia engaging to assist us, by force of arms, if necessary, in carrying out this purpose." If Herr von Bismarck asked what he should gain by such a treaty, the answer was to be that he would secure a powerful ally, and that "he was only desired to consent to the cession of what does not belong to him." The official papers on which these statements are founded were discovered and acquired by the Germans in Cercay, M. Rouher's chateau, during the war of 1870; neither their authenticity nor the construction put on them have ever been contested; and they show, plainly, what was the kind of projects nourished by the French Court in 1866-67. The precise manner in which Count von Bismarck actually dealt with them has not been revealed, but he kept a rough copy of the project drawn up by Benedetti, which was handed to him by the French Ambassador in 1867, and the boxes of papers found at Cercay gave him the draft treaty itself annotated by the Emperor. Practically, the secret negotiation dropped, was not renewed for several months, and was only "resumed, subsequently, at various times," without producing any other result than that of letting Bismarck know the plans

which were conceived in Paris, and inducing him to keep the Napoleonic Government in play. There can be no doubt on one point. The Prussian statesman did, at various periods, probably at Biarritz in 1865, when he captivated Prosper Merimée, and afterwards, while refusing point-blank to cede an inch of German soil, ask his interested auditors why they could not indemnify themselves by seizing Belgium. But a grim smile of irony must have lighted up his face when he pointed to a prey which would not have to be ceded, but caught and overpowered by main strength. He was tempting, probing, playing with the Frenchman, employing what he called the "dilatory" method, because he wanted time to equip the new and still imperfect Germany; and, considering their own dark schemes, can it be said that they deserved better treatment?

Having direct knowledge of the steps taken by France in August, 1866, the earliest recorded formal attempt to procure secret treaties on the basis of territorial concessions, with what searching comment must Bismarck have read the astonishing diplomatic circular, signed by M. de Lavalette, and sent out on the 2nd of September, at the very time when the dark proceedings just briefly sketched were in full swing! It was a despatch framed for public consumption, and intended to present the Imperial policy in a broad, generous, and philosophic light, having no relation to the course which, either then or afterwards, the French ruler followed. Louis Napoleon told the whole world that France could not pursue "an ambiguous policy," at the moment when he was meditating the forcible acquisition of Belgium. The Emperor painted himself as one who rejoiced in the change effected by the war, perhaps because it shattered the treaties of 1815. Prussia, he said, had insured the independence of Germany; and France need not see in that fact any shadow cast over herself.

"Proud of her admirable unity, and indestructible nationality, she cannot oppose or condemn the work of fusion going on in Germany." By imitating, she took a step nearer to, not farther from, France; and the Imperial philosopher professed not to see why public opinion "should recognize adversaries, instead of allies, in those nations which—enfranchised from a past inimical to us—are summoned to new life." But there was consolation for those alarmed patriots who could read between the lines. Petty states, they were assured, tended to disappear and give place to large agglomerations; the Imperial Government had always understood that annexations should only bring together kindred populations; and France, especially, could desire only such additions as would not affect her internal cohesiveness—sentences which, like finger-posts, pointed to the acquisition of Belgium. The war of 1866, it was admitted, showed the necessity of perfecting the organization of the army; yet smooth things were predicted by the Imperial soothsayer, for, on the whole, the horizon, in September, as scanned from Paris, seemed to be clear of menacing possibilities, and a lasting peace was secure! The despatch was, in fact, prepared and administered as a powerful anodyne. By keeping the French moderately quiet, it suited the purposes of Bismarck, who, well aware of the uneasiness which it covered, felt quite equal to the task of coping with each fresh attempt to obtain "compensation" as it might arise. Perhaps Louis Napoleon was sincere when he dictated this interesting State paper, for it is not devoid of some "fixed ideas" which he cherished; yet probably it may take rank as a curious example of the subtle tactics which he often applied to deceive himself, as well as to cajole his people and his neighbours. At all events, his will, if he willed peace, did not endure for he soon sanctioned and set in motion renewed

projects, for he intended to push forward the boundary posts of France

*Luxemburg.*

As he found Prussia polite yet intractable, and prompt to use plain language, if concessions were demanded, the Emperor Napoleon formed, or was advised to form, an ingenious plan whereby he hoped to secure Luxemburg. He entered into secret negotiations with Holland for the purchase of the Duchy. The Queen of Holland, a Princess of the House of Würtemburg, was a keen partizan of France. She it was, who, in July, 1866, uttered a cry of warning which reached the Tuileries. "It is the dynasty," she wrote, "which is menaced by a powerful Germany and a powerful Italy, and the dynasty will have to suffer the consequences. When Venetia was ceded, you should have succoured Austria, marched on the Rhine, and imposed your own conditions. To permit the destruction of Austria is more than a crime, it is a blunder." Perhaps the notion that Luxemburg could be acquired by purchase came from this zealous, clear-sighted, and outspoken lady. Wherever it may have originated, the scheme was hotly pursued, negotiations were opened at the Hague, the usual Napoleonic operations were actually begun to obtain a plébiscite from the Duchy; Count von Bismarck was discreetly sounded by M. Benedetti, with the usual indefinite result, and the consent of the King of Holland was obtained without much difficulty. At the same time there was a strong current of opposition in the Dutch Government, and Prince Henry, the Governor of Luxemburg, made no secret of his hostility. The King himself was subject to recurring tremors caused by his reflections on the possible action of the Prussian Court; and his alarms were only mitigated or allayed from

time to time by assurances based, in reality, on M. Benedetti's "impressions" that the Chancellor was not unfavourable to the plan of cession. The truth is that M. Benedetti did not accurately perceive the position which Bismarck had taken up from the outset. It might be thus expressed: "Luxemburg belongs to the King of Holland. It is his to keep or give away. If you want the Duchy, why don't you take it, and with it the consequences, which it is for you to forecast." The French Court and its Ministers still laboured under the belief that they could manage the Berlin Government, and they put their own interpretation on the vague, perhaps tempting language of the Chancellor. At a certain moment, the fear, always lurking in the King of Holland's breast, gained the mastery, and he caused the secret to be disclosed to the public. "He would do nothing without the consent of the King of Prussia;" and by revealing the negotiations he forced on a decision. The incident which terrified the King of Holland was, no doubt, startling. M. Thiers had made a strong anti-German speech in the Chamber, and M. Rouher had developed his theory of the "trois tronçons," or triple division of Germany. The Chancellor, who had acquired full knowledge of French pretensions from French Ministers, answered both statesmen by printing, in the foreground of the "Official Gazette," the treaty which gave King William the control of the Bavarian army, in case of war. That fact also produced a decisive effect upon the Dutch monarch, who saw in this characteristic indirect retort to the French parliamentary display a menace specially directed against himself. Hence the revelation sufficed to thwart the bargain, then so far finished that signatures were alone wanting to render it binding. The German people fired up at the bare mention of such a proposal as the cession of a German province. M. de Moustier, vexed and taken aback, called

on Bismarck to restrain the passions of his countrymen, and vainly urged the Dutch monarch to sign the treaties. On the morning of the day when he was to be questioned in the Reichstag, Bismarck asked Benedetti whether he would authorize the Minister to state in the Chamber that the treaties had been signed at the Hague. The Ambassador could not give the required authority, seeing that although the King, under conditions, had pledged his word to the Emperor, the formal act had not been done, because Prussia had not answered the appeal for consent from the Hague. On April 1, 1867, while Napoleon was opening the Exhibition in Paris, Herr von Bennigsen put his famous question respecting the current rumours about a treaty of cession. If the French were not prepared for the fierce outburst of Teutonic fervour, still less could they relish the question put by Herr von Bennigsen and the answer which it drew from the Chancellor. The former described the Duchy as an "ancient province of the collective Fatherland," and the latter, while "taking into account the French nation's susceptibilities," and giving a brief history of the position in which Luxemburg stood towards Germany, made his meaning clear to the French Court. "The confederate Governments," he said, "are of opinion that no foreign power will interfere with the indisputable rights of German States and German populations. They hope to be able to vindicate and protect those rights by peaceful negotiations, without prejudicing the friendly relations which Germany has hitherto entertained with her neighbours." Napoleon and his advisers were not likely to misconstrue language which, although it lacked the directness of Von Bennigsen's sentences, obviously meant that the French scheme could not be worked out. Indeed, a few days earlier, the Chancellor had used a significant phrase. Answering a question in the Chamber, he said:—"If the

previous speaker can manage to induce the Grand Duke of Luxemburg) to come into the North German Federation, he will be able to say that he has called an European question into existence; what more, Time alone can show." The phrase could hardly have escaped the notice of M. de Moustier, and coupled with the second reply, already quoted, gave rise to indignation not unmixed with alarm. At first the Emperor seemed determined not to recede, and he took counsel with his generals, who could not give him encouragement, because they knew that the Government was absolutely without the means of making even a respectable defence against an invasion. The period of suspense at the Tuileries did not endure long. Shortly after the scene in the Reichstag, the Prussian Minister at the Hague brought the matter to a crisis by a message which he delivered to the Dutch Government. The King of the Netherlands, he is reported to have said, can act as he pleases, but he is responsible for what he may do. If he had believed that the meditated cession was a guarantee of peace, it was the Minister's duty to destroy the illusion. "My Government," he added, "advises him in the most formal manner, not to give up Luxemburg to France." The blow was fatal; the King of course, took the advice to heart, and such a stroke was all the more deeply felt in Paris because there the Emperor, who had considered the end gained, now knew from Marshal Niel that it would be madness to provoke a war. Yet, unless a loophole of escape could be found, war was imminent. M. de Moustier discovered a safe and dignified line of retreat. The Chancellor had referred to the treaty of 1839 which governed the status of Luxemburg; M. de Moustier took him at his word, and virtually brought the dispute within the purview of Europe, by formally demanding that the Prussian garrison should be withdrawn. He held that

since the German forces were practically centred in the hands of Prussia, Luxemburg, no longer a mere defensive post, had become a menace to France. In this contention there was much truth, seeing that the new Confederation of the North, and its allies in the South, constituted a political and military entity far more formidable and mobile than the old Bund. When the Chancellor refused a demand, which his adversaries assert he was at one time prepared to grant, the French Government, declaring that they had no wish for other than friendly relations with Berlin, appealed to Europe. The dispute ended in a compromise arranged as usual beforehand, and settled at a conference held in London. The garrison was withdrawn, the fortifications were to be razed, and the Duchy, like Belgium, was thenceforth to be neutral ground, covered by a collective guarantee of the Powers; but it still remained within the German Zollverein.

There were at work several influences which largely operated to determine a peaceful issue. The French possessed no real army, and the Emperor had only just begun to think about the needful military organization on a new model; he had, besides, on hand an International Exhibition, by which he set great store; and in addition a summons to withdraw a garrison did not provide a *casus belli* certain to secure the support of public opinion. Nor did the Prussian Government consider the moment opportune, or the question raised a suitable ground on which to determine the inveterate cause of quarrel between France and Germany. Upon this subject Dr. Busch has recorded some characteristic observations made by the Chancellor, at Versailles, in 1870. "I remember," he said, "when I was at the Paris Exhibition of 1867, I thought to myself 'how would it have been by now, if we had fought out the Luxemburg quarrel? Should I be in Paris, or the French in

rlin ?' We were not nearly as strong then as we are w. The Hanoverians and Hessians of that day could not ve supplied us with so many good soldiers as to-day. for the Schleswig-Holsteiners, who have lately been hting like lions, they had no army at all. The Saxon ny was broken up, and had to be entirely reconstructed. nd there was but little to be expected from the South rmans.' What splendid fellows the Würtembergers are w, quite magnificent! but in 1866 no soldier could help ughing at them, as they marched into Frankfort like a ic guard. Nor was all well with the Baden forces; the and Duke has done a great deal for them since then. oubtless public opinion throughout Germany was with , if we had chosen to make war about Luxemburg. But at would not have made up for all those shortcomings." is plain, from this retrospective comment, which comes aid of other evidence, that the great conflict, deferred to 70, was nearly brought about in 1867, and that France as saved from utter rout, at that early period, by the eration of a set of influences over which neither of the incipal actors had full control. The Franco-Dutch nego-tion was the last attempt which the Emperor Napoleon ade to obtain territory by direct or furtive diplomatic ocesses. In the early stages of the risky business he had ll confidence in his own ascendancy, not to say "prepon-rance" in European councils. He was rudely unde-ved. Herr von Bismarck had tempted him with all nds of suggestions, but the Emperor himself, his Ministers d Ambassadors had been content to take the "impres-ons," which they derived from confidential conversations, r definite, binding promises. One French agent cor-ctly described the fact when he said that "Herr von smarck is ready, not to offer us compensations, but to low us to take them;" he might have added, "if we can

and at our own risk." There is no published evidence th
the Prussian statesman ever offered to cede Luxemburg,
sanction the annexation of Belgium, or preclude himse
from adopting, at any conjuncture, the line which appear
most accordant with German interests. On the contrar
long after the interviews at Biarritz and in Paris, and t
battle of Sadowa, Napoleon III., to use his own term
wanted, at least, "une certitude relative" that the Prussia
Government would not interpose any obstacle in the wa
of French "aggrandizement" in the North. He aske
not for words, but an act which he could never obtain; an
the Luxemburg incident proved to him conclusively th
nothing could be gained by making demands on the Cou
of Prussia. In 1867 and afterwards in November, 187
according to Dr. Busch, Bismarck described with his usu
frankness the hesitation of the Emperor. He had n
understood his advantages, in 1866, when he might ha
done a good business, although not on German soil, w
the earlier commentary. The later was more illuminativ
"In the summer of 1866," said Bismarck, "Napoleon ha
not the pluck to do what was the right thing from his poi
of view. He ought—well, he ought to have taken possessi
of the subject of Benedetti's propósal [Belgium], when
were marching against the Austrians, and have held it
pawn for whatever might happen. At that time we could n
stop him, and it was not likely that England would atta
him—at least he might have waited to see." On this
may be observed that the influence of Lord Cowley a
Lord Clarendon would probably have sufficed to turn hi
from such a plan had it entered into the Emperor's min
and had he delivered the blow, in defiance of their protes
or without consulting them, England, at that time, wou
have been enraged at the treachery, and would have certain
occupied Antwerp. The Emperor was a man who caress

lacious projects which he had not always the nerve and rage to carry out. What is more astonishing, he did t or could not provide the means essential to the accomshment of his desires. Thus the precedent afforded by conduct in 1866 was followed in 1867, and in each case e result was the same—vexatious failure.

*An Interlude of Peace.*

The war-clouds sank below the horizon, the Paris Exhibin was duly opened sovereigns and princes, statesmen and nerals, journeyed to the French capital, and the Court the Tuileries gave itself up to amusement, gaiety, and sipation, neglecting nothing which could give pleasure its illustrious guests. It was the last hour of splendour, e sunset of the Empire. Yet the brilliant scenes, which lowed each other day by day, were even then flecked th dark shades. If politics were evaded or ignored in e palace, they were not absent from the highways. lish hatred found vent in the attempt of Berezowski to y the unfortunate Emperor Alexander II., and M. oquet shouted in his ear as he passed through the Courts Justice, "Vive la Pologne!" The crime and the insult gured ill for the future of that Franco-Russian alliance ich Charles X. endeavoured to establish and certain ench statesmen have always sighed for. M. Hansen reds a sharp observation made by Prince Gortchakoff during Polish insurrection which the Western Powers regarded h friendly eyes. The Vice-Chancellor held that France d Russia were natural allies, because their interests were same. "If the Emperor Napoleon will not admit it," roughly said, "so much the worse for him. Governnts vanish, nations remain." Still, in 1867, he did not d the nation more favourable than the Government had n in 1864. Twenty years later, although Russia had

become less unpopular, at least with the politicians, and
yearning for a Russian alliance had gathered strength, t
ultras proved how little they understood some conditio
essential to its gratification by clamoring for the pard
and liberation of Berezowski! The Prussian King a
Queen were not exposed to any outrage, and the Parisia
gazed with curiosity upon Bismarck and Moltke, who
they admired, and had not yet learned to detest; b
the sparkling and joyful assemblies, although the acto
on both sides, were doubtless sincere at the time, neve
theless suggests a famous incident in the French Rev
lution which figures on historical pages as "le baiser
l'amourette." And underneath the shining surface we
concealed gnawing anxieties and fears. The Emper
Napoleon had dreamed that he could found a Mexica
empire, and he had induced the Austrian Archduke Ma
milian to accept at his hands an Imperial crown. T
enterprise, which was pushed on by French troops, not on
failed, but irritated England, who had been deceived, a
offended the United States, whose Government, victors
a civil war, would not tolerate the establishment of t
"Latin race" in the centre of the huge continent. N
only had it become necessary to recall the troops, but
bear a still deeper misfortune—if the word may be appli
to the consequences of a reckless and unscrupulous adve
ture. It was while opening the Exhibition that the earlie
hints reached the Emperor of an event which dealt him
heavy blow; and, on the eve of the day fixed for the di
tribution of prizes to the competitors he had assemble
came the confirmation of the dreaded intelligence, whispe
weeks before. The gallant Archduke and Emperor Ma
milian, who had fallen into the hands of the triumpha
and implacable Mexicans, had been tried and shot, a de
which his French patron was powerless to avenge.

*The Salzburg Interview.*

The tragedy of Quaretaro reacted upon European politics, nd incidentally emphasized afresh the perennial antagon-m between France and Germany. Still smarting from ne wounds of 1866, Austria hungered for an ally, and the axon Count von Beust, whom the Emperor Francis oseph had made his Chancellor, was eager to try one more ll with Count von Bismarck. Swayed by political reasons, ne Austrian Emperor not only did not resent the death of is brother, but was even willing to welcome as his guest ouis Napoleon, who had so successfully seduced the Arch-uke by dangling before him the bait of an Imperial crown. he French Emperor and his Empress, therefore, travelled state through South Germany to Salzburg, where they et their Austrian hosts. The occasion was, nominally, ne of condolence and mourning, and the vain regrets on oth sides were doubtless genuine. Yet it so chanced that ne days spent in the lovely scenery of Salzburg were given p to gay mirth and feasting—not to sorrow and gloom; nd that the irrepressible spirit of politics intruded on the rilliant company gathered round an open grave. Both mperors felt aggrieved; one by the loss of his high estate n Germany and his Italian provinces, the other because is demand for the Rhenish territory had been rejected, nd he had not been allowed to take Belgium or buy Luxem-urg. The common enemy was Prussia, who had worsted ustria in battle, and France in diplomacy; and at Salz-urg, perhaps earlier, the ground plans were sketched for n edifice which the architects trusted might be built up ufficiently large and strong to contain, at least, two allies. he sketch was vague, yet it was definite enough at least o reveal the designs of the draughtsmen; and the Emperors eturned home still in jubilation.

Perhaps the Emperor Napoleon suffered some pangs o disappointment. "Austria was his last card," says M Rothan, who, from the French standpoint, has so keenl studied the period preceding the war of 1870. He wante an offensive and defensive alliance, which Austria woul not accord, Count von Beust fearing that so grave a fac would never escape the lynx-eyes of Bismarck, who, whe it came to his knowledge, would not fail to provoke a wa before either ally had fully, or even partially, complete his military preparations, then so much in arrear. No only were they backward in 1867, but Austria, at all event was still unprovided in 1870. The Archduke Albrecht, wh visited Paris during the month of February of that yea impressed the fact on the Emperor Napoleon. "The stor runs," says M. Rothan, "that, after having quitted th study of his Majesty, the Archduke returned, and, throug the half-opened door, exclaimed, 'Sire, above all things d not forget, whatever may happen, that we shall not be in fit state to fall into line before a year.'" Hence, it ma well be that the Austrian Chancellor was even then dete mined, in case of a conflict, to shape his policy in accor ance with the first victories; and that the meditations the Emperor Napoleon, as he re-crossed the Rhine, wer tinged with bitter reflections on his political isolation. little later, when he knew that Bismarck had discovere the drift of the conversation at Salzburg, his anxieties mu have become more poignant. That Chancellor, who ha secured afresh the goodwill of Russia, and beheld wit satisfaction the effect of the Imperial display on German enlarged, in a circular despatch, on the proof thus on more afforded that German national feeling could not en dure "the mere notion" of "foreign tutelage" where th interests of the Fatherland were concerned. Germany ha a right to mould her own fortunes and frame her own co

itution. So that, as Von Buest had foreseen, the dreaded hancellor had promptly turned to account even the colquies of Salzburg. "France, with one hand," he said, presents us with soothing notes, and with the other perits us to see the point of her sword." There was no open uarrel between the two antagonists, but each suspected nd closely watched the other. M. Rothan, himself a gilant and zealous official, furnishes an amusing example. n November, 1866, he learned from "a Foreign minister ccredited to a South German Court," what was to him the ppalling fact that the Imperial work of mediation at ikolsburg had been counteracted, "even before it had een sanctioned by the Treaty of Prague." He referred to he now famous military treaties. M. de X——, his inrmant, he says, obtained his knowledge of the secret by sort of inquisitorial method, "a la façon d'un juge instruction," that is, he affirmed the existence of the ocuments, and thus extorted confessions, express or nplied. "The Bavarian Foreign Minister," he said, ushed; "the Minister of Würtemberg was confused; the inister of Baden did not deny it, and the Minister of esse avowed everything." Further, M. de X—— asserted at, when it was no longer necessary to keep France in od humour, Prussia would enforce the clauses which gave r supreme command, and would bring the Southern mies into harmony with her own organization. Apparntly, this authentic information did not obtain a ready elief in the autumn of 1866; but it alarmed and disturbed he French Court, and the public confirmation of the unelcome report, less than a year afterwards, visible to all en in the actual re-organization of the Southern armies, gether with the failure to purchase Luxemburg, still rther increased the suspicion, deepened the alarm, and oused the indignation of the Emperor at the slights in-

flicted on France, who, as the "predominant" Continental power and the "vanguard of civilization," always considered that she ought to have her own way.

*The Emperor seeks Allies.*

In the beginning of 1868 the principal parties were engaged in preparing for a conflict which each considered to be inevitable; and the other Powers, great and small, more or less concerned, were agitated by hopes and fears. Russia desired to recover her freedom of movement in the East, and especially to throw off what Prince Gortchakoff called his "robe de Nessus," the clause in the treaty of Paris which declared the Euxine to be a neutral sea. Austria aimed at the restoration of her authority in Germany, and was not yet convinced that her path lay eastward. Italy had many longings, but her pressing necessity was to seat herself in the capital of the Cæsars and the Popes, once again occupied by the French, who had reentered the Papal States to expel the Garibaldians. It was in the skirmish at Mentana that the new breech-loading rifle, the Chassepot, "wrought miracles," according to General de Failly, and established its superiority over the "needle gun." Holland, Belgium, and even Switzerland were troubled by the uncertain prospect which the Imperial theory of "large agglomerations" had laid bare; Spain was in the throes of a revolutionary convulsion; and England—she had just mended her constitution, and had begun to look on Continental politics with relative indifference, except in so far as they affected the fortunes of "parties," and might be used strategically as a means of gaining or holding fast the possession of power. Yet so strained were the relations of France and Prussia that General von Moltke actually framed, in the spring of 1868,

the plan of campaign which he literally carried out in 1870 —a fact implying that even then he considered that his Government was sufficiently prepared to encounter the new and imperfectly developed scheme of army organization and armament originally devised by the Emperor and Marshal Niel, and modified to satisfy the objections and suspicions raised in a deferential Senate and an obliging Chamber of Deputies. For while the Opposition distrusted the Emperor, the whole body shrank from the sacrifices which Cæsar and his Minister of War considered necessary to the safety of the State from a defensive, and absolutely indispensable from an offensive point of view. The prime actors in the drama expressed a love of peace, perhaps with equal sincerity: but as Germany thirsted for unity, all the more because France, true to her traditional policy, forbad it, the love so loudly avowed could not be gratified unless Germany submitted, or France ceased to dictate. "I did not share the opinion of those politicians," said Bismarck in July, 1870, "who advised me not to do all I could to avoid war with France because it was inevitable. Nobody," he added, "can exactly foresee the purposes of Divine Providence in the future; and I regard even a victorious war as an evil from which statesmanship should strive to preserve nations. I could not exclude from my calculations the possibility that chances might accrue in France's constitution and policy which might avert the necessity of war from two great neighbour races—a hope in connection with which every postponement of a rupture was so much to the good." The language is a little obscure, but the meaning will be grasped when it is remembered that his remark on the "chances" referred to the probable grant of increased freedom to the French Parliament, which he thought would fetter the Court and thwart the politicians. That forecast was not justified by the event, since it was

the partially-liberated Chamber and the Liberal Ministry which so hastily sanctioned the declaration of war. The truth is, however, that each rival nationality inherited the liabilities contracted in the past. The French had been accustomed for more than two hundred years to meddle directly in Germany and find there allies, either against Austria, Prussia, or England; and the habit of centuries had been more than confirmed by the colossal raids, victories, and annexations of Napoleon I. A Germany which should escape from French control and reverse, by its own energetic action the policy of Henri IV., Richelieu, Louis XIV., his degenerate grandson, Louis XV., and of the great Napoleon himself, was an affront to French pride, and could not be patiently endured. The opposing forces which had grown up were so strong that the wit of man was unable to keep them asunder; and all the control over the issue left to kings and statesmen was restricted to the fabrication of means wherewith to deliver or sustain the shock, and the choice of the hour, if such choice were allowed.

To that end the adversaries had, indeed, applied themselves after the last French failure to obtain any material compensation, not even what M. Rouher called such a rag of territory as Luxemburg. Thenceforth, keeping an eye on Prussia, the French Government sought to gain over Austria and Italy, and form a defensive alliance which, at the fitting moment, might be converted into an offensive alliance strong enough to prevent the accomplishment of German unity, win campaigns, and enable each confederate to grasp the reward which he desired. Carried on during more than two years, the negotiations never got beyond a kind of vague preliminary understanding which signified the willingness of the three Courts to reach a definite, formal treaty if they could. But obstacles always arose

when the vital questions lying at the root of the business had to be solved. Italy demanded and Austria was willing that she should have Rome. To that France steadfastly demurred, even down to the last moment, as will presently be seen. Austria also, besides being unready, in a military sense, was visited by the chronic fear that, if she plunged into war against Germany, Russia would at once break into her provinces from Lithuania and the Polish Quadrilateral, and settle the heavy account opened when Prince Schwarzenberg displayed his "immense ingratitude" during the Crimean war. Nor was the Court of Vienna exempt from apprehensions growing out of the possible, even probable conduct of half-reconciled Hungary. Count von Beust also deluded himself with the notion that the Prussian treaties with the South German States were mere "rags of paper," and nourished the fond belief, except when he had a lucid interval, that the South German people would not fight for the Fatherland. Waiting on Providence, the would-be confederates, at the same time, counted on the fortune of war, arguing that France was certain to win at first, and that one victory under the tricolour would bring the inchoate alliance instantly to maturity, and the armies it controlled into the field. Based on such conjectural foundations, and opposed by such solid obstacles, the grand design was doomed to fail; indeed it never got nearer to completion than an exchange of letters by the Sovereigns; grounded on the very eve, and went to pieces on the day of battle.

Diverted from Luxemburg, the French Government did not relax its efforts to pave the way for the annexation of Belgium. During the spring and summer of 1869 a successful effort was made to secure political, commercial, and strategic advantages by obtaining a certain control over the Belgian railways, notably the line which runs

from Luxemburg to Liege, and thence to the North Sea ports. These proceedings, of course, did not escape notice at Berlin, where the ends in view were perfectly appreciated; but they form only a petty incident in the great struggle, and can only be mentioned with brevity in order to indicate its growth. It may be stated here that, in 1873, the German Chancellor reversed the process, and secured for his Government the control of the Luxemburg lines. Another railway question which cropped up in May, 1870, was the famous railway which, by means of an ingenious tunnel within the Alps near St. Gothard, placed Germany in direct communication with Italy through neutral territory. Count von Bismarck openly said it was a Prussian interest, and the Northern Confederation paid a part of the cost, which aroused indignation in France. At one moment it seemed possible that this enterprise would serve as a *casus belli;* but the French Government, after careful deliberation, decided, in June, 1870, that they could not reasonably oppose the project, although it certainly was regarded at the Foreign Office in Paris as a further proof of German antagonism, and a sort of bribe tendered to Italy. Since the beginning of the year France had been in the enjoyment of certain Liberal concessions made by the Emperor, and confirmed, in May, by the famous "plébiscite," which gave him a majority of more than five millions. Now, although the Emperor's reflections on this triumphant result of an appeal to universal suffrage were embittered by the knowledge that large numbers of soldiers had helped to swell the million and a half of Frenchmen who voted "No," still the Foreign Minister and his agents, according to M. Ollivier, were so elated that they exclaimed with pride, "Henceforth, all negotiations are easy to the Government," since the world thoroughly understood that, for France, peace would never

mean "complaisance or effacement." Yet Prince Napoleon, in his brief sketch of these critical months, says plainly that the Government concerned itself less with foreseeing the political complications which might lead up to war, than with the best mode of proceeding when war arrived. So true is this, that a General was sent to Vienna to discuss the bases of a campaign with the Austrian War Office. But in the spring of 1870 fortune seemed to smile on official France; and on the last day of June M. Ollivier, instructed by the Foreign Minister, considered himself authorized to boast before the admiring Deputies that the peace of Europe had never been less in danger than it was at the moment when he delivered his optimistic declaration. In England, also, the Foreign Secretary could not discern "a cloud in the sky."

*The Hohenzollern Candidature.*

One week later, not only M. Ollivier and Lord Granville, but Europe, nay, the whole world, saw plainly enough the signs and portents of discord and convulsion. On the 3rd of July the Duc de Gramont learned from the French Minister at Madrid that Prince Leopold of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen, with his own full consent, had been selected as a candidate for the vacant throne of Spain, and that, at no distant date, the Cortes would be formally requested to elect him. The French Government quivered with indignation, and the political atmosphere of Paris became hot with rage. Not that the former were unfamiliar with the suggestion. It had been made in 1869, considered, and apparently abandoned. Indeed, the Emperor himself had, at one time, when he failed to obtain the Rhenish provinces, proposed that they should be formed into a State to be ruled by the King of Saxony, and at another, that

the Sovereign should be the Hereditary Prince of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen; the very Prince put forward by Marshal Prim. He had been grievously hampered and perplexed in the choice of a Sovereign of Spain by some Powers, especially by France; but now the Imperial Government turned the whole tide of its resentment, not upon Madrid, but Berlin, which, it was assumed, aimed at establishing an enemy to France beyond the Pyrenees. Explanations were demanded directly from the Prussian Government, but M. Le Sourd, the chargé d'affaires, could extract no other answer than this—that the Prussian Government knew nothing about the matter. The Duc de Gramont, who had succeeded Lavalette, in May, as Minister for Foreign Affairs, regarded the statement as a subterfuge, and forthwith determined to fasten on the King a responsibility which he could not fasten on the Government. The Duc de Gramont was not a wise counsellor; he was deep in negotiations having for their object an offensive and defensive alliance against Prussia, and he was hardly less moved by a noisy external opinion than by his own political passions. He ordered M. Benedetti, who had only just sought repose at Wildbad, to betake himself at once to Ems, whither King William, according to custom, had repaired to drink the waters. The French Ambassador reached the pleasant village on the Lahn late at night on the 8th of July, and the next day began a series of interviews with the King, which take rank among the most curious examples of diplomacy recorded in history.

Before the ambassador could commence his singular task, an event had occurred in Paris which seemed to render a war unavoidable. The politicians of the French capital had become feverish with excitement. Not only did a species of delirium afflict the immediate advisers of

the Emperor, but the band of expectants, who, more ardent Imperialists than he was, still believed that nothing could withstand the French army; while the opposition, loving France not less, but what they called liberty more, were eager to take advantage of an incident which seemed likely to throw discredit on the Bonapartes. Wisdom would have prevented, but party tactics demanded a movement in the Chamber which took the innocent-looking form of an inquiry. The Government dreaded, yet could not evade, the ordeal, and M. Cochery put his question on the 6th of July. Had the Duc de Gramont been a clever Minister, or had he represented a Government strongly rooted in the national respect and affection, he would have been able to deliver a colourless response, if he could not have based a refusal to answer upon public grounds. The truth is, he was carried off his feet by the sudden storm which raged through the journals and society, and it may be surmised that, even then, despite the plébiscite, fears for the stability of the dynasty had no small share in determining his conduct. Yet, it must be stated, that he was only one of the Council of Ministers who sanctioned the use of language which read, and still reads, like an indirect declaration of war. After expressing sympathy with Spain, and asserting, what was not true, that the Imperial Government had observed a strict neutrality with regard to the several candidates for the crown, he struck a note of defiance: "We do not believe," he exclaimed, "that respect for the rights of a neighbouring people obliges us to endure that a foreign State, by placing one of its princes on the throne of Charles V., should be able to derange, to our injury, the balance of power in Europe, and to imperil the interests and honour of France." The pacific sentences uttered by M. Ollivier on this memorable occasion were forgotten; the trumpet-blast of the Duc de Gramont rang

through the world, and still rings in the memory. Prussia was not named by the Minister, but everyone beyond the Rhine knew who was meant by the "German people," and a "foreign Power;" while, as Benedetti has stated in a private despatch to Gramont, the King deeply felt it as a "provocation."

Not the least impressive characteristic of these proceedings is the hot haste in which they hurried along. M. Benedetti neither in that respect nor in the swiftness and doggedness which he imparted to the negotiations, is to blame. The impulse and the orders came from Paris; he somewhat tempered the first, but he obeyed the second with zeal, and, without overstepping the limits of propriety in the form, he did not spare the King in the substance of his demands. Nor, in the first instance, were they other than those permitted by diplomatic precedent; afterwards they certainly exceeded these limits. The first was that the King himself should press Prince Leopold to withdraw his consent: indeed, direct him so to do. The answer was that, as King, he had nothing to do with the business; that as head of the Hohenzollern family he had been consulted, and had not encouraged or opposed the wish of the Prince to accept the proffered crown; that he would still leave him entire freedom to act as he pleased, but that his Majesty would communicate with Prince Antoine, the father of Prince Leopold, and learn his opinion. With this reply, unable to resist the plea for delay, the ambassador had perforce to be content. Not so the Imperial Government. The Duc de Gramont sent telegram on telegram to Ems, urging Benedetti to transmit an explicit answer from the King, saying that he had ordered Prince Leopold to give up the project, and alleging, as a reason for haste, that the French could not wait longer, since Prussia might anticipate them by calling out the army.

The ambassador, to check this hurry, prudently warned his principals, saying, that if they ostentatiously prepared for war, then the calamity would be inevitable. "If the King," wrote De Gramont, on the 10th of July, "will not advise the Prince to renounce his design—well, it is war at once, and in a few days we shall be on the Rhine." And so on from hour to hour. A little wearied, perhaps, by the pertinacity of the ambassador, and nettled by the attempt to fix on him the responsibility for the Spanish scheme, the King at length said that he looked every moment for an answer from Sigmaringen, which he would transmit without delay. It is impossible, in a few sentences, to give the least idea of the terrier-like obstinacy displayed by M. Benedetti in attacking the King. Indeed, it grew to be almost a persecution, so thoroughly did he obey his importunate instructions. At length the King was able to say that Prince Antoine's answer would arrive on the 13th, and the ambassador felt sure of a qualified success, inasmuch as he would obtain the Prince's renunciation, sanctioned by King William. But, while he was writing his despatch, a new source of vexation sprang up in Paris —the Spanish Ambassador, Señor Olozaga, announced to the Duc de Gramont the fact that Prince Antoine, on behalf of his son, had notified at Madrid the withdrawal of his pretensions to the crown. It was reasonably assumed that, having attained the object ostensibly sought, the French Government would be well content with a diplomatic victory so decisive, and would allow M. Benedetti to rest once more at Wildbad. He himself held stoutly that the "satisfaction" accorded to the wounded interests and honour of France was not insufficient. The Emperor and the Duc de Gramont thought otherwise, because, as yet, no positive defeat had been inflicted, personally, upon King William. The Foreign Minister, therefore, obeying precise

instructions from St. Cloud, directed Benedetti to see the King at once, and demand from him a plain declaration that he would not, at any future time, sanction any similar proposal coming from Prince Leopold. The Duc de Gramont's mind was so constructed that, at least a year afterwards, he did not regard this demand as an ultimatum! Yet how could the King, and still more Bismarck, take it in any other light? Early on the 13th the King, who saw the ambassador in the public garden, advanced to meet him, and it was there that he refused, point blank, Louis Napoleon's preposterous and uncalled-for request, saying that he neither could nor would bind himself in an engagement without limit of time, and applying to every case; but that he should reserve his right to act according to circumstances. King William brought this interview to a speedy close, and M. Benedetti saw him no more except at the railway station when he started for Coblenz. Persistency had reached and stepped over the limits of the endurable, and King William could not do more than send an aide-de-camp with a courteous message, giving M. Benedetti authority to say officially that Prince Leopold's recent resolution had his Majesty's approval. During the day the ambassador repeated, unsuccessfully, his request for another audience; and this dramatic episode ended on the 13th with the departure of the King, who had pushed courtesy to its utmost bounds.

During that eventful 13th of July Count Bismarck, recently arrived in Berlin from Pomerania, had seen and had spoken to Lord Augustus Loftus in language which plainly showed how steadfastly he kept his grip on the real question, which was that France sought to gain an advantage over "Prussia," as some kind of compensation for Königgrätz. The Duc de Gramont also conversed with Lord Lyons in Paris, and induced him to set in motion

Lord Granville, from whose ingenious brain came forth a plausible compromise wholly unsuitable to the exigency, and promptly rejected at Berlin, but having an air of fairness which made it look well in the pages of a Blue Book. It was a last effort on the part of diplomacy, and served well enough to represent statesmanship as it was understood by the Cabinet to which Lord Granville belonged. On the evening of that day Count Bismarck entertained at dinner General von Moltke and General von Roon; and the host read aloud to them a telegram from Ems, giving an account of what had occurred, and the royal authority to make the story public. "Both Generals," writes Dr. Moritz Busch, "regarded the situation as still peaceful. The Chancellor observed—that would depend a good deal upon the tone and contents of the publication he had just been authorized to make. In the presence of his two guests he then put together some extracts from the telegram, which were forthwith despatched to all the Prussian Legations abroad, and to the Berlin newspapers in the following form:—'Telegram from Ems, July 13th, 1870. When the intelligence of the Hereditary Prince of Hohenzollern's renunciation was communicated by the Spanish to the French Government, the French Ambassador demanded of His Majesty the King, at Ems, that the latter should authorize him to telegraph to Paris that His Majesty would pledge himself for all time to come never again to give his consent, should the Hohenzollerns bark back to their candidature. Upon this His Majesty refused to receive the French Ambassador again, and sent the aide-de-camp in attendance to tell him that His Majesty had nothing further to communicate to the Ambassador.'"

Substantially, it was the grotesque pile of misrepresenta-

tion built up on this blunt telegram—M. Benedetti read it next morning in the "Cologne Gazette," and took no exception whatever to the brief and exact narrative it contained—which set the Parisians on fire. Travestied in many ways by calculating politicians, as well as gossips, the message became a "Note," or a "despatch," imputing the extreme of intentional rudeness to King William, and imposing the depth of humiliation, publicly inflicted, upon France through her representative, who, all the time, was not only unconscious of any insult, but emphatic in his acknowledgments of the King's courtesy, kindness, and patience. Probably Count Bismarck wrote his telegram for Germany, but its effect in satisfying the Fatherland, was not greater than its influence upon the fiery French, who never read the text until months afterwards, and in July, 1870, were set a-flame by the distorted versions freely supplied by rumour's forked tongue.

*The French Government and the Chamber.*

War was now plainly inevitable, yet the decisive word still rested with the Imperial Government. In Paris there were two currents running strongly in opposite ways, and, for a moment, it seemed possible that the tide which made for peace would overpower the surging stream which drove onwards towards war. More than one-half the Ministry believed, and some, M. Ollivier for one, said that the retreat of Prince Leopold, with the consent of the King, a great diplomatic victory for France, was enough, and had, indeed, brought the quarrel to an end. At midday, on the 13th, M. Robert Mitchell, meeting M. Paul de Cassagnac, said, "I have just left Ollivier, and, thank God, peace is secured." "My father," was the reply, "has just quitted the Emperor; war is resolved on." The statement was not

then exact, but it may be accepted as a forecast. For, in truth, it was only at noon the next day that the Ministers assembled in council at the Tuileries to answer the momentous question which so profoundly agitated their minds. They sat six hours; they were divided in opinion; yet, although Marshal Lebœuf was authorized to call out the reserves—he had threatened to resign unless that were done—the Ministers separated with the understanding that a peaceful line of action should be adopted, based on a demand for a Congress of the Powers to sanction the principle that no member of any reigning house should accept a foreign throne. The Duc de Gramont's brief account of this notable Council shows that the hankering after war was powerful therein; since he says that "the Government decided, not without hesitation, but influenced by a love of peace, to propose this pacific solution." But all, or some of the Ministers, and still more the Emperor, stood in dread of two things: they were alarmed lest the "dynasty" should be injured by a course which bore the semblance of a forced retreat, and they could not rely with confidence on the sober opinion of the Chambers. The Court war-party operated upon the Senators and Deputies through M. Clément Duvernois, a schemer, and M. Jérôme David, by birth and training a fanatical Bonapartist, the second accentuating the questions of the first, and giving to his own language a substance which made retreat almost impossible. Both these men had a double object. They intended to extort a declaration of war and, at the same time, expel Emile Ollivier, together with what they called the Parliamentary element, from the Ministry. The energetic, aggressive and relentless group were really the mouthpieces of the Emperor and Empress, and in a less degree of M. Rouher, who had been deposed by the new Imperial constitution, and of the Duc de Gramont, who all

through the business desired to secure a prolongation of peace, solely because it would give him time to ripen the projects of alliance with Austria and Italy, and also to make war, lest "la Prusse," aware of his design, should choose her own hour for battle. It so chanced that Marshal Lebœuf, after despatching the orders calling out the reserves, received a note from the Emperor, which, he says, seemed to suggest a regret at the decision adopted by the Council; and thinking, innocent man, that some constitutional scruples had sprung up in the Imperial mind, the Marshal begged that the Ministers might be summoned once more. That night they met again, talked for an hour, and had nearly resolved that the mobilization of the army should be deferred, when papers were placed in the hands of the Duc de Gramont. The exact contents of these documents have not been described, but they seemed to have contained some report of language held by Count Bismarck which exasperated the war party; and, in an instant, the Council resolved on war. That same night, M. Robert Mitchell, walking in the garden of the Foreign Office, asked M. Ollivier why he did not resign? The Minister gave a host of plausible reasons having no real weight; adding these prophetic words: "Whatever happens, I am sacrificed; for the war will sweep away the régime to which I have attached my name. If we are beaten, God protect France! If we are victorious, God protect our liberties!"

So that, having a clear perception of the future, this Minister, at least, met the Chambers on the morrow. The exciting events of the past week, imperfectly understood and carelessly or purposely misrepresented, had aroused a tempest of passion in Paris and France, which, by its violence and uproar, overpowered, but could not wholly silence, the voices of sagacity and sober judgment. The

Senate was unanimous for war. In the Chamber the opposition waged courageously a desperate contest, so desperate from the outset, that even M. Thiers, perhaps because he told unpleasant truths, could not command an unbroken hearing, while M. Gambetta only secured one by making a rare display of forensic tact, basing himself on Parliamentary ground, and tempering his appeal for "more light" with evidences of his indisputable patriotism. The Duc de Gramont favoured the Senators with a version of the facts, which was neither complete nor candid. M. Emile Ollivier allowed an unhappy phrase to escape from his lips—he went into the war "*à cœur leger*." A committee was appointed to inspect the diplomatic documents on which the Court relied; it was easily satisfied, and late in the night, sustained by a large majority, the policy of the Government was amply sanctioned.

Perhaps a sentence spoken by M. Guyot Montpayroux best illustrates the predominant feeling. "Prussia," he said, "has forgotten the France of Jena, and the fact must be recalled to her memory." Thus was war declared by these infuriated legislators on the night of July 15th. M. Thiers, who desired a war with Prussia "at the proper time," has left on record his judgment that the hour then selected was "detestably ill-chosen." Yet even he and M. Gambetta were both anxious that "satisfaction" should be obtained for Sadowa; while the thought which animated the Court is admirably expressed in the phrase imputed to the Empress who, pointing to the Prince Imperial, said, "This child will never reign unless we repair the misfortunes of Sadowa." Such was the ceaseless refrain. The word haunted French imaginations incessantly, and it was the pivot on which the Imperial policy revolved, and it exercised a spell scarcely less powerful and disastrous upon Monarchists like M. Thiers, and Republicans like Gambetta

and Jules Favre. Still, it may be said that France was divided in opinion. Consulted through the Prefects, only sixteen departments were for war; no fewer than thirty-four were adverse, and the remainder could not be said to hold with the one or the other. Nor should it be overlooked that these estimates of popular feeling were transmitted by functionaries who have always a wish to please the superior Powers. Germany, on the other hand, was united as it had never been since 1813. King William was applauded everywhere. When he reached Berlin on the evening of the 15th, he was met at the railway station by the Crown Prince, Count von Bismarck, General von Moltke, and General von Roon. There the decision was formally taken to accept the challenge, the fact was repeated to the crowd who had assembled, and whose shouts were loud, deep, and prolonged; and that same night went forth the brief telegraphic orders which from one centre touched a thousand springs, and called into instant being an army, perfectly organized, equipped, trained and supplied. So that when Baron Wimpfen, a secretary of legation, entered Berlin on the 19th of July, and handed to M. Le Sourd the French declaration of war—the sole official document on the subject received by Prussia, as Von Moltke bluntly remarks—that work had already begun which finished in little more than a fortnight, enabled the King to break into France at the head of more than three hundred thousand soldiers.

Only one word more need be said on this subject—the causes of the war. Clearing away the diplomatic mist which hides the realities, the student will discover two deadly opposites; on one side the determination of France to insist on a right of meddling with internal German affairs, and even of prescribing the form or forms which the national aggregate should assume; on the other, the fixed resolve of the German people that the French should

no longer dictate or pretend to dictate beyond the Rhine. that an end should be put to the policy of seeking political profits by fomenting the spirit of discord in the petty German Courts; and that, if possible, by dint of "Kraft und Muth," Germany should secure palpable safeguards against French invasions, and resume possession of the strongholds and dependent territories which were acquired, in times of adversity and disunion, by Louis XIV. Thus, the causes of war were deeply rooted in essential facts. The moment to be chosen, if it can be said to have been chosen, was for statesmen to decide. The Imperial Government, down to the last hour, sought to form a combination adverse to Prussia, intending to wage war at its own time. Prussia refused to be made the victim of a triple alliance, and taking a fair advantage of the imperious conduct of the French Court, seized the golden opportunity, promptly answered the declaration of war, and struck down the French Empire before its hesitating and unprepared allies could move a finger to avert a defeat which neither attempted, nor dared attempt to repair. Austria, the unready, stood in fear of Russia: Italy, the ambitious, demanded the right to enter Rome. "We can grant nothing of the kind," said the over-confident Duc de Gramont, so late as July 30. "If Italy will not march," he exclaimed, "let her sit still." Abundant evidence exists to prove that war between France and Germany was solely a question of time, and Prussia cannot be blamed justly for selecting or seizing the hour most suitable to her and least suitable to her adversaries. The Duc de Gramont asserts that neither the Emperor nor the Government nor France, desired war —certainly not just then; but they intended to make war at a time and under conditions chosen by themselves. He admits that it was the duty of the Imperial Government to evade a war, but also prepare for a war as much as possible;

and, failing to do the former, he further confessed ma
months afterwards, that too much confidence in the arm
and in its untested military virtues, and the dazzlin
splendour of a glorious past dragged France, its Gover
ment and its representatives, into an unequal strugg
"We believed ourselves too strong to stoop," he say
"and we knew not how to resist the system of provocatio
so ably combined and directed by the Cabinet of Berlin
A frank confession, especially from the pen of a statesma
who was himself endeavouring to combine a system
alliances, and who was anticipated by the Power again
whom his plans were directed. M. Prevost Paradol, wh
in a moment of weakness had accepted from the Emper
the post of Minister at Washington, saw more clearly in
the future than the Duc de Gramont and some of his co
leagues. On the very afternoon of the day when the u
happy journalist killed himself, he saw a countryman, t
Comte d'Hérisson, and his language to the young ma
showed how deeply he was moved, and with what sagaci
he estimated the near future. In his opinion, expressed
the 10th of July, war was even then certain, because n
only "la Prusse" desired war, but because, as he sai
"The Empire requires war, wishes for it, and will wage it
The young Frenchmen to whom he spoke made light
the peril, and said he should like to travel in Germany, a
study in the libraries of her conquered cities. But t
Minister checked his natural exultation, saying, "You w
not go to Germany, you will be crushed in France. Belie
me, I know the Prussians. We have nothing whatev
that is needed to strive with them. We have neith
generals, men, nor *matériel*. We shall be ground to powd
*Nous serons broyés*. Before six months are over there w
be a Revolution in France, and the Empire will be at
end." Mourning over the error he made in laying dov

his sharp critical pen to put on a diplomatic uniform, and maddened by the retrospect and prospect, Paradol, a few hours after uttering his predictions, escaped from unendurable misery by a pistol-shot. It was like an omen of the coming catastrophe.

## CHAPTER II.

### THE GATHERING OF THE HOSTS.

*German Mobilization.*

THE great contest, thus precipitated by the formal de fiance which Baron Wimpfen bore from Paris t Berlin, excited deep emotion all over the world. The hou had at length struck which was to usher in the deadl struggle between France and Germany. Long foreseen the dread shock, like all grave calamities, came never theless as a surprise, even upon reflective minds. States men and soldiers who looked on, while they shared in th natural feelings aroused by so tremendous a drama, wer also the privileged witnesses of two instructive experiment on a grand scale—the processes whereby mighty armie are brought into the field, and the methods by means o which they are conducted to defeat or victory. The Germa plan of forming an Army was new in regard to the exten and completeness with which it had been carried out. Hov would it work when put to the ultimate test? Dating onl from 1867, the French scheme of organization, a haltin Gallic adaptation of Prussian principles, modified by Frenc traditions, and still further by the political exigencies be setting an Imperial dynasty, having little root in th nation, besides being new and rickety, was in an earl stage of development; it may be said to have been ad

olescent, not mature. No greater contrast was ever presented by two parallel series of human actions than that supplied by the irregular, confused, and uncertain working of the Imperial arrangement of forming an Army and setting it in motion for active service, and the smoothness, celerity, and punctuality which marked the German "mobilization." The reason is—first, that the system on which the German Army was built up from the foundations was sound in every part, and that the plan which had been designed for the purpose of placing a maximum force under arms in a given time, originally comprehensive, had been corrected from day to day, and brought down to the last moment. For example, whenever a branch or section of a railway line was opened for traffic, the entire series of time-tables, if need be, were so altered as to include the new facility for transport. The labour and attention bestowed on this vital condition was also expended methodically upon all the others down to the most minute detail. Thus, the German staff maps of France, especially east of Paris, actually laid down roads which in July, 1870, had not yet been marked upon any map issued by the French War Office. The central departments, in Berlin, exercised a wide and searching supervision; but they did not meddle with the local military authorities who, having large discretionary powers, no sooner received a brief and simple order than they set to work and produced, at a fixed time, the result desired.

When King William arrived in Berlin, on the evening of July 15, the orders already prepared by General von Moltke received at once the royal sanction, and were transmitted without delay to the officers commanding the several Army Corps. Their special work, in case of need, had been accurately defined; and thus, by regular stages, the Corps gradually, but swiftly, was developed into its full

proportions, and ready, as a finished product, to start fi
the frontier. The reserves and, if needed, the landwel
men filled out the battalions, squadrons, and batteries
the fixed strength; and as they found in the local depô
arms, clothing, and equipments, no time was lost. Hors
were bought, called in, or requisitioned, and transport wa
obtained. As all the wants of a complete Corps had bee
ascertained and provided beforehand, so they came whe
demanded. At the critical moment the supreme directin
head, relieved altogether from the distracting duty
settling questions of detail, had ample time to consider th
broad and absorbing business problems which should an
did occupy the days and nights of a leader of armies. Th
composition of the North German troops, that is, thos
under the immediate control of King William, occasione
no anxiety; and there was only a brief period of doubt i
Bavaria, where a strong minority had not so much Frenc
and Austrian sympathies, as inveterate Prussian ant
pathies. They were promptly suppressed by the popula
voice and the loyalty of the King. Hesse, Würtember
and Baden responded so heartily to the calls of patriotis
that in more than one locality the landwehr battalions fa
exceeded their normal numerical strength, that is, mo
men than were summoned presented themselves at th
depôts. The whole operation of bringing a great Arm
from a peace to a war footing, in absolute readiness, with
the short period of eighteen days, to meet an adversary
his own soil, was conducted with unparalleled order an
quickness. The business done included, of course, th
transport of men, guns, horses, carriage, by railway chiefl
from all parts of the country to the Rhine and the Mosell
and the astonishing fact is that plans devised and adopte
long beforehand should have been executed to the lette
and that more than three hundred thousand combatants

artillery, horse, infantry, in complete fighting trim, backed up by enormous trains—should have been brought to specified places on specified days, almost exactly in fulfilment of a scheme reasoned out and drawn up two years before. The French abruptly declared war; the challenge was accepted; the orders went forth, and "thereupon united Germany stood to arms," to use the words of Marshal von Moltke. It is a proud boast, but one amply justified by indisputable facts.

### *French Mobilization.*

How differently was the precious time employed on the other side of the Rhine. When the Imperial Government rushed headlong into war, they actually possessed only one formed Corps d'Armée, the 2nd, stationed in the camp of Chalons, and commanded by General Frossard. Yet even this solitary body was, as he confesses, wanting in essential equipments when it was hurriedly transported to St. Avold, not far from Saarlouis, on the Rhenish Prussian frontier. Not only had all the other Corps to be made out of garrison troops, but the entire staff had to be provided in haste. Marshal Niel, an able soldier, and the Emperor, had studied, at least, some of Baron Stoffel's famous reports on the German Army, and had endeavoured to profit by them; but the Marshal died, the Corps Législatif was intractable, favouritism ruled in the Court, the Emperor suffered from a wearing internal disease, and the tone of the Army was one not instinct with the spirit of self-sacrificing obedience. In time it is possible that the glaring defects of the Imperial military mechanism might have been removed, and possible, also, that the *moral* and discipline of the officers and men might have been raised. Barely probable, since Marshal Lebœuf believed that the

Army was in a state of perfect readiness, not merely to de
fend France, but to dash over the Rhine into South Ger
many. His illusion was only destroyed when the fatal tes
was applied. Nominally, the French Army was formidabl
in numbers; but not being based on the territorial system
which includes all the men liable to service in one Corps
whether they are with the colours or in the reserve, an
also forms the supplementary landwehr into local divisions
the French War Office could not rapidly raise the regiment
to the normal strength. For a sufficient reason. A peasan
residing in Provence might be summoned to join a regimen
quartered in Brittany, or a workman employed in Bordeau
called up to the Pas de Calais. When he arrived he migh
find that the regiment had marched to Alsace or Lorrain
During the first fortnight after the declaration of wa
thousands of reserve men were travelling to and fro ove
France in search of their comrades. Another evil was tha
some Corps in course of formation were split into fragment
separated from each other by many score miles. Nearl
the whole series of Corps, numbered from One to Seve
were imperfectly supplied with a soldier's needments; an
what is more astonishing, the frontier arsenals and depô
were sadly deficient in supplies, so that constant applica
tions were made to Paris for the commonest necessarie
There were no departmental or even provincial storehouse
but the materials essential for war were piled up in thr
or four places, such as Paris and Versailles, Vernon an
Chateauroux. In short, the Minister of War, who said an
believed that he was supremely ready, found that, in fac
he was compelled almost to improvise a fighting Army
the face of an enemy who, in perfect order, was advancin
with the measured, compact, and irresistible force of a tid
wave.

The plan followed was exactly the reverse of the Germa

method. East of the Rhine no Corps was moved to the frontier, until it was complete in every respect, except the second line of trains; and consequently, from the outset, it had a maximum force prepared for battle. There were some slight exceptions to the rule, but they were imposed by circumstances, served a real purpose, and disappeared when the momentary emergency they were adapted to meet had been satisfied. West of the Rhine, not one solitary Corps took its assigned place in a perfect state for action. All the battalions of infantry, and of course the regiments, were hundreds short of their proper strength. Before a shot had been fired, General de Failly, at Bitsche, was obliged to send a demand for coin to pay the troops, adding notes won't pass—"les billets n'ont point cours." General Frossard, at St. Avold, reported that enormous packages of useless maps had been sent him—maps of Germany—and that he had not a single map of the French frontier. Neither Strasburg, Metz, Toul, Verdun, Thionville, nor Mézières, possessed stores of articles—such as food, equipments, and carriage—which were imperatively required. The Intendants, recently appointed to special posts, besieged the War Office in Paris, to relieve them from their embarrassments—they had nothing on the spot. The complaints were not idle. As early as the 26th of July, the troops about Metz were living on the reserve of biscuits; there were sent only thirty-eight additional bakers to Metz for 120,000 men, and even these few practitioners were sadly in want of ovens. "I observe that the Army stands in need of biscuit and bread," said the Emperor to the Minister of War at the same date. "Could not bread be made in Paris, and sent to Metz?" Marshal Lebœuf, a day later, took note of the fact that the detachments which came up to the front, sometimes reserve men, sometimes battalions, arrived without ammunition and camp

equipments. Soldiers, functionaries, carts, ovens, provisions, horses, munitions, harness, all had to be sought at the eleventh hour. These facts are recorded in the despairing telegrams sent from the front to the War Office. The very Marshal who had described France as "archiprête," in a transcendent state of readiness for war, announced by telegram, on the 28th of July, the lamentable fact that he could not move forward for want of biscuit—"Je manque de biscuit pour marcher en avant." The 7th Corps was to have been formed at Belfort, but its divisions could never be assembled. General Michel, on the 21st of July, sent to Paris this characteristic telegram: "Have arrived at Belfort," he wrote: "can't find my brigade; can't find the General of Division. What shall I do? Don't know where my regiments are"—a document probably unique in military records. Hardly a week later, that is on the 27th, Marshal Lebœuf became anxious respecting the organization of this same Corps, and put, through Paris, some curious questions to General Félix Douay, its commander. "How far have you got on with your formations? Where are your divisions?" The next day General Douay arrived at Belfort, having been assured in Paris by his superiors that the place was "abundantly provided" with what he would require. After the War, Prince Georges Bibesco, a Roumanian in the French Army, attached to the 7th Corps, published an excellent volume on the campaign, and in its pages he describes the "cruel deception" which awaited Douay. He writes that, for the most part, the troops, had "neither tents, cooking pots, nor flannel belts; neither medical nor veterinary canteens, nor medicines, nor forges, nor pickets for the horses—they were without hospital attendants, workmen, and train. As to the magazines of Belfort—they were empty." In the land of centralization General Douay was obliged to

send a staff and several men to Paris, with instructions to explain matters at the War Office, and not leave the capital without bringing the articles demanded with them. Other examples are needless. It would be almost impossible to understand how it came to pass that the French were plunged into war, in July, 1870, did we not know that the military institutions had been neglected, that the rulers relied on old renown, the "glorious past" of the Duc de Gramont, and that the few men who forced the quarrel to a fatal head, knew nothing of the wants of an army, and still less of the necessities and risks of war.

*War Methods Contrasted.*

As the story is unfolded, it will be seen that the same marked contrast between the principles and methods adopted and practised by the great rivals prevailed throughout. The German Army rested on solid foundations; the work of mobilization was conducted in strict accordance with the rules of business; allowing for the constant presence of a certain amount of error, inseparable from human actions, it may be said that "nothing was left to chance." The French Army was loosely put together; it contained uncertain elements; was not easily collected, and never in formed bodies; it was without large as well as small essentials; it "lacked finish." And similar defects became rapidly manifest in the Imperial plan for the conduct of the war. Here the contrast is flagrant. The Emperor Napoleon, who had lived much with soldiers, who had been present at great military operations, and had studied many campaigns, could not be destitute of what the French call "le flair militaire." He had, also, some inkling of the political side of warfare; and in July, 1870, he saw that much would depend upon his ability to make

a dash into South Germany, because, if he were successful, even for a brief time, Prussia might be deprived of South German help, and Austria might enter the field. There was no certainty about the calculation, indeed, it was almost pure conjecture; seeing that Count von Beust and the Archduke Albert had both warned him that, "above all things," they needed time, and that the former had become frightened at the prospect of Hungarian defection, and a Russian onfall. Yet it was on this shadowy basis that he moved to the frontier the largest available mass of incomplete and suddenly organized batteries, squadrons and battalions. He and his advisers were possessed with a feverish desire to be first in the field; and the Corps were assembled near Metz, Strasburg, and Belfort, with what was called a reserve at Chalons, on the chance that the left might be made to join the right in Alsace, and that the whole, except the reserve which was to move up from Chalons, could be pushed over the Rhine at Maxau, opposite Carlesruhe, and led with conquering speed into the country south of the Main. Before he joined the headquarters at Metz, on the 28th of July, the Emperor may have suspected, but on his arrival he assuredly found that the plan, if ever feasible, had long passed out of the range of practical warfare. He reaped nothing but the disadvantages which spring from grossly defective preparation, and "raw haste half-sister to delay." He knew that he was commander-in-chief of a relatively weak and ill-found Army, and he acquired the certainty at Metz, that, unless he were conspicuously victorious, neither Austria nor Italy would move a man.

His mighty antagonist, on the other hand, was advancing to the encounter with such large resources, and so thoroughly equipped, that no fewer than three Army Corps were left behind, because even the admirably man-

aged and numerous German railway lines were not able to carry them at once to the banks of the Rhine. Moreover, General von Moltke, the Chief of the Great Staff, had, in 1868-69, carefully reasoned out plans, which were designed to meet each probable contingency, either a march of the French through Belgium, an early irruption into the Rhenish provinces, or the identical scheme upon which the Emperor founded his hopes; while, if the French allowed the Germans to begin offensive operations on French soil, then the method of conducting the invasion, originally adopted, would come into play. The memorandum on this great subject, the essential portions of which have been published by its author, Von Moltke, is, for breadth, profundity, and insight, one of the most instructive to be found in the records of war. This is not the place to deal with its general or detailed arguments. For present purposes, it is sufficient to set forth the main operative idea. The contention was, that an army assembled on the Rhine between Rastadt and Mainz, and on the Moselle below Treves, would be able to operate successfully, either on the right bank of the main stream, against the flank of a French Army, which sought to invade South Germany; or, with equal facility, concentrate on the left bank, and march in three great masses through the country between the Rhine and Moselle, upon the French frontier. Should the French make a precipitate dash into the German country towards Mainz, then the Corps collected near that fortress would meet them in front, and those on the Moselle would threaten their communications or assail them in flank. The soundness of the reasoning is indisputable; its application would depend upon the prompt concentration of the Armies, and that had been rendered certain by careful and rigorously enforced preparations. The great Prussian strategist had calculated the move-

ment of troops and railway trains to a day; so that he knew exactly what number of men and guns, within a given area, he could count upon at successive periods of time; and, of course, he was well aware that the actual use to be made of them, after the moment of contact, could not be foreseen with precision, but must be adapted to circumstances. But he foresaw and prepared for the contingency which did arrive. "If," he said, "the French desired to make the most of their railways, in order to hasten the assembly of all their forces," they would be obliged to disembark, or as we now say, "detrain" them, "at Metz and Strasburg, that is, in two principal groups separated from each other by the Vosges." And then he went on to point out how, assembled on the Rhine and Moselle, the German Army would occupy what is called the "interior lines" between them, and "could turn against the one or the other, or even attack both at once if it were strong enough."

The grounds for these conclusions, succinctly stated, were the conformation of the frontier, an angle flanked at each side by the neutral states of Switzerland and Luxemburg, restricting the space within which operations could be carried on; the possession of both banks of the Rhine below Lauterbourg; the superior facility of mobilization secured by the Germans, not only as regards the rapid transition of Corps from a peace to a war footing, but by the skilful use of six railway lines running to the Rhine and the Moselle; and, finally, the fact that, fronting south between those rivers, the advancing German Army would be directed against an adversary whose line of retreat, at least so far as railways were concerned, diverged, in each case, to a flank of any probable front of battle. The railway from Strasburg to Nancy traversed the Vosges at Saverne; the railway from Metz to Nancy on one side, and Thion-

ville on the other, followed the valley of the Moselle; and as the important connecting branch from Metz to Verdun had not been constructed, it follows that the French Army in Lorraine had no direct railway line of retreat and supply. The railway from Metz to Strasburg, which crossed the Vosges by the defile of Bitsche and emerged in the Rhine valley at Hagenau, was, of course, nearly parallel to the German front, except for a short distance west of Bening. The frontier went eastward from Sierck, on the Moselle to Lauterbourg on the Rhine, and thence southerly to Basle. The hill range of the Vosges, starting from the Ballon d'Alsace, overlooking the Gap of Belfort, runs parallel to the river, and extends in a northerly direction beyond the French boundary, thrusting an irregular mass of uplands deep into the Palatinate, ending in the isolated Donnersberg. It follows that the main roads out of, as well as into, France were to the east and west of this chain, and it should be observed that the transverse passes were more numerous south than north of Bitsche, and that, practically, while detachments could move along the secluded valleys, there was no road available for large bodies and trains through the massive block of mountain and forest which occupies so considerable a space of the Palatinate. Thus, an army moving from Mainz upon Metz would turn the obstacle on the westward by Kaiserslautern and Landstuhl; while if Strasburg were the goal, it would march up the Rhine valley by Landau, and through the once famous Lines of the Lauter. If two armies, as really happened in 1870, advanced simultaneously on both roads, the connection between them is maintained by occupying Pirmasens, which is the central point on a country road running from Landau to Deux Ponts, and another going south-east to Wissembourg.

The influence of this mountain range upon the offensive

and defensive operations of the rival armies will be readily understood. The French could only unite to meet their opponents in the Prussian provinces at or north of Kaiserslautern; while the Germans, assuming that their adversaries assembled forces in Alsace, as well as in Lorraine, would not be in direct communication until their left wing had moved through the hill-passes and had emerged in the country between the Sarre and Meurthe.

It has been seen that the available French troops, including several native and national regiments from Algeria, had been hurried to the frontier in an imperfect state of organization and equipment. There were nominally seven Corps d'Armée and the Guard; but of these, two, the 6th and 7th, were never united in the face of the enemy. Marshal Canrobert, commanding the 6th, was only able to bring a portion of his Corps from Chalons to Metz; and General Douay, the chief of the 7th, had one division at Lyons, and another at Colmar, whence it was sent on to join the 1st Corps assembling under Marshal MacMahon near Strasburg. The principal body, consisting of the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Corps, ultimately joined by the greater part of the 6th, and the Guard were posted near and north of Metz; while the 5th occupied positions on the Saar, and formed a sort of link, or weak centre, between the right and left wings. Nothing indicated cohesion in this array, which, as we have shown, was adopted on the vain hypothesis that there would be time to concentrate in Alsace for the purpose of anticipating the Germans and crossing the Rhine at Maxau.

No such error was made on the other side. The German troops were divided into three armies. The First Army, consisting of the 7th and 8th Corps, under the veteran General von Steinmetz, formed the right wing, and moved southward on both banks of the Moselle. The Second

Army, composed of the Guard, the 3rd, 4th, and 10th Corps, commanded by Prince Frederick Charles, was the central body, having in rear the 9th and 12th Corps as a reserve. They were destined to march on the great roads leading from Manheim and Mainz upon Kaiserslautern. The Third Army, or left wing, under the Crown Prince, was made up of the 5th and 11th and the two Bavarian Corps, together with a Würtemberg and a Baden Division. Each Army had one or more divisions of cavalry, and, of course, the due proportion of guns. By the 31st of July, the whole of these troops, except the Baden and the Würtemberg Divisions, were on the west of the Rhine, with foreposts on the Saar, below Saarbrück, in the mountains at Pirmasens, and on the roads to the Lauter; the great mass of troops being close to the Rhine. The advantages, in point of concentration, were already secured by the German Staff; the First Army alone, one-half at Treves, and the other strung out between the Moselle and the Nahe, was in apparent danger; yet little apprehension was felt on that score, because the country through which it moved was highly defensible—its right was covered by neutral Luxemburg, and part of the Second Army was sufficiently forward to protect the left.

A week earlier, there had been, indeed, a slight perturbation in Berlin, where the head-quarters still remained. By unceasing observation, a careful collation of reports, a diligent use of French newspapers, the King's Staff had arrived at a tolerably accurate estimate of the strength, positions, and internal state of the French Corps. They were cognizant of the prevailing disorder, and were well aware that not one Corps had received its full complement of reserve men. Arguing that the enemy would not have foregone the advantages of mobilization unless he had in view some considerable object, such as an irruption into

the Palatinate, the Staff modified the original plan, as it affected the Second Army, and, on the 23rd of July directed the Corps of which it was composed to quit the railway trains transporting them on, and not beyond, the Rhine. This was purely a measure of precaution, the contingency of which had been foreseen; yet one which was needless, as the French had already learned that they could not take the offensive in any direction. No other changes were made, and the only result of this modification was that the soldiers had to march further than they would have marched, and they probably benefited by the exercise. During this period, the bridge at Kehl had been broken, the boats and ferries removed from the Rhine from Lauterbourg to Basle, the railway pontoon bridge at Maxau protected, a measure suggested by the presence of river gunboats at Strasburg, and an unremitting watch had been kept on the land frontier by small detachments of horse and foot. Not the least surprising fact is that no attempt was made by the French to destroy the bridges over the Saar at Saarbrück, or penetrate far beyond that river on its upper course. On the other hand, parties of German horse and foot made several incursions between Sierck and Bitsche, and one small party rode as far as into Alsace at Niederbronn. It was not until the end of the month that large bodies of cavalry were sent to the front to begin a career demonstrating afresh, if a demonstration is needed, the inestimable services which can be performed by that indispensable arm. The German Army had been placed in the field in little more than a fortnight, although the 1st and 6th Corps were still *en route* from the far North. The Crown Prince reached Spires on the 30th and the next day, the King, with the Great Staff, left Berlin for Mainz. He had restored the "Order of the Iron Cross," and had warmly expressed his gratitude for

the unexampled spirit manifested by the whole German nation, "reconciled and united as it had never been before." Germany might find therein, he said, "a guarantee that the war would bring her a durable peace, and that the seed of blood would yield a blessed harvest of liberty and unity."

Here it may be stated that a French squadron had appeared off the coast of Denmark on the 28th of July, but only to disappear with greater promptitude, thereby relieving the timid from any apprehension of a descent. Large German forces were set free to face westward, and in a brief space, not only the French marines and sailors, but the ship guns were vehemently required to fight in severe battles and defend the capital of France.

## CHAPTER III.

### STAGE THUNDER.

*The Combat at Saarbrück.*

KING WILLIAM did not reach Mainz until the for noon of the 2nd of August; and it is characteristi ally remarked in the official history of the War, that th journey from Berlin had been relatively slow, because was necessary to fit the six supplementary trains bearin the great head-quarters into the series of military trains i such a way as would not retard the transport of troop It is a small fact, but an apt illustration of the preferen uniformly given to essentials in the Prussian arrangemen for war. Soon after the Staff had arrived in the "Deutsch Haus," lent by the Grand Duke, whose son, Prince Loui the husband of the British Princess Alice, commanded th Hessian Division, unexpected information greeted them Telegrams reported first that a serious action was i progress at Saarbrück, and later that the Prussian troop had withdrawn from the town.

This was the famous combat, known at the time as th *Baptême de feu* of the unfortunate Prince Imperial. Th Emperor Napoleon entered Metz on the 28th of July, an took the command of the "Army of the Rhine." Unt that moment, the seven *corps d'armée* in the field we under the orders of Marshal Bazaine, who received h

instructions from Paris through Marshal Lebœuf. They were to act strictly on the defensive, advice which may be said to have been needless, since, as we have shown, not one of the corps was in a condition to march and fight. When the Emperor appeared on the scene, no great change for the better had taken place, and there was still a dearth of real information respecting the strength and position of the enemy, while the reports brought in contained an enormous percentage of error. Nevertheless, there was a vague feeling at head-quarters that something must be done to satisfy a public opinion which thought that the French armies should have been already beyond the Rhine; and on the 30th of July Marshal Bazaine received orders to cross the Saar and occupy Saarbrück. The task was to be intrusted to General Frossard, supported by troops on the right and left, drawn from the Corps of De Failly and Bazaine. Yet this modest operation dwindled down, when discussed in a sort of Council of War held the next day at Forbach, into a simple cannonade, and the occupation of the heights on the left bank! The Emperor was told that his project could not be executed, and resigning himself, as he always did, to the inevitable, he warned MacMahon that no movement should be made on his side before the lapse of eight days. The ostentatious movement on Saarbrück was to be made on the 2nd of August. Now, at that date, the place was occupied by fractions of the 8th German Corps, posted on both banks of the river above and below the town. They consisted of four battalions of foot, several squadrons of horse, and one battery, and the nearest immediate support was some miles to the rear, near Lebach. Colonel von Pestel had held the position from the outset of the war, and was allowed to remain, at his own request, although a considerable army stood in his front at no great distance,

that is, the three leading corps of the Army of the Rhine. But on the 2nd Count von Gneisenau was in command of the German outposts, and had orders, if pressed, to retire upon Lebach, but he stood fast, and even assumed the offensive, in order to ascertain exactly what the pressure might be, and test the intentions of the adversary. Against him, in the forenoon, advanced Frossard in the centre, Bazaine on the right, and De Failly, who had crossed the river at Saareguemines, on his left. It was a wonderful spectacle. The Emperor and the Prince Imperial were present on the hills to behold so vast an array moving out in parade order, to fight a sham battle with real shot and shell, against a dozen companies and six guns. It is not necessary to enter into a detail of this combat; it is sufficient to say that the Prussians held on to the left bank until they were obliged, after an hour's fighting, to retire before the development of several brigades. Finally, when a French battery on the Reppertsberg had opened fire on the bridges and the town, Count von Gneisenau withdrew his troops, first to a place near the town, and afterwards to a position further in the rear. At other points on the river the French had failed to pass, but in the evening they sent parties into Saarbrück, then unoccupied. The French in this skirmish lost eighty-six, and the Prussians, eighty-three officers and men killed and wounded. It was the first occasion on which the soldiers of Napoleon III. had an opportunity of testing the qualities of the German Army, and they found that their secular adversaries, disciplined on a different model, and broken to new tactics, were as hardy, active, and formidable as those of Frederick the Great.

After this striking example of stage thunder, there was a pause—the French did not pursue the retreating companies of the 40th and 69th, hold the town, or even destroy the bridges. Indeed, General Frossard, in his

pamphlet, explains that although so few were visible, there must have been large numbers of the 8th Prussian Corps near at hand, and insists that they were held back because the adversary did not wish to show his strength; so that the result actually had an unfavourable influence on the French—it inspired in them a feeling of apprehension. They dreaded the unknown. Without exact, and with what was worse, misleading information, the Marshals and Generals were bewildered by every adverse strong patrol, which boldly marched up and even looked into their camps; and out of these scouting parties they constructed full corps ready to pounce upon them. No master mind at head-quarters filled them with confidence, or gave a firm direction to their soldiers. At a very early period, even in the highest ranks, arose a querulous dread of "Prussian spies," and a belief that the hills and woods concealed countless foes. The apprehensions had no solid foundation, since the First Army was not nearer the Saar than Losheim and Wadern, and the only troops in the immediate front of General Frossard were those composing Gneisenau's weak detachment, which retired some miles on the road to Lebach. Yet the feeble operation of August the 2nd induced the Great Staff to concentrate the First Army at Tholey, that is nearer to the main line of march of the Second Army, and on the left flank of the probable French advance. None took place, and thenceforward the swift and measured development of the German movement southwards went steadily onwards.

### *Preparing to go forward.*

After reviewing the general position of the opposing armies, the German head-quarters fixed on the 4th of August as the day on which offensive operations should be

begun. It was known in a sufficiently authentic way, that there were between Metz and the Saar, four French Corps and the Guard, the Left being at Bouzonville, south of Saarlouis, and the Right at Bitsche; that the 1st Corps was south of Hagenau, in Alsace, and that the two remaining Corps were still incomplete, one being at Chalons the other at Belfort. It was, therefore, determined that the Prussian Crown Prince should cross the Lauter on the 4th, while Prince Charles and General von Steinmetz, at a later date, should move upon Saarbrück, and grapple with the main Imperial Army as soon as they could bring the foe to battle. Practically, the skirmish on the 2nd put everyone on the alert. Acting, as was usual in the German Army on their own discretion, yet still in the spirit of their instructions, the divisional and Corps commanders at once sprang forward to support Gneisenau; so that on the 3rd, the front lines of the First Army were nearer to the enemy than had been prescribed, and General von Steinmetz came up from Treves to Loshiem.

During this period, the Second Army had continued its movement upon Kaiserslautern, and its cavalry had already established a connection with the First Army. It was not the intention of General von Moltke, who really spoke with the voice of His Majesty, that the Saar should be crossed until a later day. He seems to have been under the impression that the French might still assume the offensive; he therefore held back the somewhat impetuous Steinmetz and so ordered the movements that both armies should take up positions between Tholey and Kaiserslautern which would enable them to act in concert. Thus, on the 3rd, the vast array between the Rhine and the Moselle, was in motion, left in front, in other words, the Prussian Crown Prince was the most forward, while the centre and right were drawn together, preparatory to an advance in a

compact form. The French, it was noted with surprise, had not only refrained from breaking the substantial bridges over the Saar, but had left untouched the telegraph wires and stations on both banks of the stream, so that, says the official narrative, the Staff at Mainz were kept constantly informed by telegrams of the enemy's doings and bearing near Saarbrück. Such negligence would not be credited were it not thus authentically recorded by the General who found it so profitable.

By the 4th of August, the entire front of the Armies advancing towards the Saar was covered by several regiments of cavalry, actively engaged on and near the river, especially at Saarbrück, in closely watching the French, and sending information to the rear. There was not a point between Pirmasens and Saarlouis which escaped the notice of these vigilant and tireless horsemen. Behind them came the masses of the First and Second Armies, which latter, on the 4th, had passed "the wooded zone of Kaiserslautern," and had approached so closely to the First, that a species of controversy for precedence arose between Prince Charles and General von Steinmetz. Fearful of being thrust into the second line, the eager old soldier wanted to push forward on Saarbrück, and reap the laurels of the first battle, or, at all events, keep his place at the head of the advance. General von Moltke, who had his own plans of ulterior action, which were not those of Steinmetz, in order to settle the dispute, drew what he supposed would be an effective line of demarcation between the two Armies. He also added the 1st Corps, which had come up from Pomerania, to the First Army; the 2nd, 10th and 12th to the Second, and the 6th to the Third Army. While directing the Crown Prince to cross the Lauter on the 4th, General von Moltke did not intend to pass the Saar until the 9th, and then to act with the whole force

assembled on that side. In fact, rapidly as the business of mobilization, the transit by railway, and the collection of trains for so vast a body of men, horses, and guns, had been performed, the work was not in all respects quite complete, nor had the soldiers been able, good marchers as they were, to cover the ground between them and the adversary, before the date assigned.

Yet Von Moltke proposed, and Von Steinmetz disposed, although he is acquitted by his chief of any deliberate intention to act prematurely. The latter, obliged to make room for Prince Charles, gave directions which brought his two leading Corps within reach of the Saar and his advanced guards close to Völkingen and Saarbrück in actual contact with the French outposts; and that disposition led to a considerable battle on the 6th, a collision not anticipated at the head-quarters in Mainz. It is, however, pointedly declared that at the moment when he thrust himself forward Steinmetz did not know what were the plans which had been formed in that exalted region, to be carried out or modified according to events, and therefore withheld from him. The broad scheme was that the Third Army should, after crossing the Vosges, march on Nancy, and that the First should form the pivot on which the Second Army would wheel in turning the French position on the line of the Moselle. Practically that was done in the end, and it was facilitated, perhaps, by the two battles fought on the 6th of August, which shattered the French, and obliged them to act, not as they might have wished, but as they were compelled.

### *Positions on August 4.*

For the sake of clearness, the positions occupied by the rival Armies on the morning of the 4th may be succinctly

described. The French stood thus: On the right, two divisions of the 5th Corps, one at Saareguemines, the other at Grossbliedersdorff; in what may be called the centre, three divisions of the 2nd Corps, on and over the frontier immediately south of Saarbrück; three divisions of the 3rd Corps echelonned on the high-road from Forbach to St. Avold, with one division at Boucheporn; on the left, three divisions of the 4th Corps, one at Ham, a second at Teterchen, and a third at Bouzonville. The guard were in rear of the left at Les Etangs. The position of the cavalry it is difficult to determine, but they were not where they should have been—feeling for and watching the enemy. Nor is it easy to ascertain the numerical strength of the French Army at any given moment, because the reserves and battalions, as they could be spared from garrisons, were constantly arriving; but on the 4th there were about 150,000 men and 500 guns in front of Metz. That fortress, however, like all the other strong places on or near the frontier, such as Toul, Verdun, Thionville, and Belfort, had no garrison proper, or one quite inadequate to its requirements.

The German Armies on the 4th were posted in this order: The Crown Prince's was behind the Klingbach, south of Landau, assembled at dawn for the march which carried it over the frontier; the Second, or Central Army, under Prince Charles, was in line of march through the Haardt Wald by Kaiserslautern, the advanced guard of the 4th Corps being at Homburg, and that of the 3rd at Neunkirchen; while the Guard, the 10th, 12th, and 9th were still north or east of Kaiserslautern, which they passed the next day. The First Army, held back by orders from the Great Staff, was cantonned between Neunkirchen, Tholey, and Lebach. In front of the whole line, from Saarlouis to Saareguemines, were several

brigades of cavalry, from which parties, both strong and weak, were sent out constantly to discover and report on the positions and doings of the enemy. The three Armies, as far as can be estimated from the official figures, brought into the field at the outset of the campaign, say the 4th of August, the First, 83,000 men and 270 guns; the Second, 200,000 men and 630 guns; and the Third, 170,000 men and 576 guns, an overwhelming array compared with that mustered by the adversary. These totals include only the active Army. The aggregate from which they were drawn amounted to the enormous sum of 1,183,389 men and 250,373 horses, which, of course, includes garrisons, depôts, and landwehr in course of formation. It has been laid down on indisputable authority that the number available for active operations, namely, that which can be put into the field, is, in all cases, as it was in this, less than half the nominal effective. The proportion of mobilized, to what may be called immobilized, troops in the French Army was for the moment, at all events, necessarily somewhat lower than in the German, because the Imperial military system, as we have already explained, was so clumsy, as well as so incomplete.

### *The Moral and Political Forces.*

One other fact may be usefully noticed, because it had a considerable influence on the campaign. It is this—the moral force, represented by public opinion in politics, and in the Armies by what the French call the *moral*, which has nothing to do with morals, but means cheerfulness, good will, confidence—had passed wholly over to the German side. Public opinion, which ran in a strong and steady current, condemned the declaration of war, although a certain superstitious belief in the invincibility of French

soldiers, at least when opposed to Germans, still prevailed, even among military men who ought to have been better informed and less under the sway of prejudice. While Germany was united and hearty, and willingly obeyed an executive which no one questioned, while Saxony and Hanover, Würtemberg and Bavaria vied in patriotic ardour with Pomerania and Brandenburg; there was no such complete and consentaneous feeling in France; and there was, on the one hand, a powerful, ambitious, and indignant group of Imperialists, who thirsted for the possession of office, which they strove to snatch from Emile Ollivier and his semi-Liberal colleagues, and on the other, outside all the Imperialist sections, the repressed, enraged, and sturdy republicans of Paris who, it is not too much to say, waited for the first decisive defeat of the Imperial Armies to overturn an arbitrary system of government which they detested on account of its treacherous origin, and dreaded, as well as despised, while they writhed beneath its power. Jérôme David and Clement Duvernois were resolved to expel the so-called constitutionalists; and Gambetta, Favre, and their friends were equally determined, if an opportunity occurred, to destroy the Empire, root and branch. There were no such elements of weakness beyond the Rhine.

Nor, as we shall see, did the conduct of the Empress Eugénie, in her capacity as Regent, supply strength to the Government or impart wisdom to its councils. She had one dominant idea—the preservation of the dynasty—and aided by a willing instrument, the Comte de Palikao, she was the prime agent in the work of depriving the French nation of the best and last chance of saving Paris from investment and capitulation. If the political conditions were adverse to the Imperialists in respect of unity and moral force, they were not less so when estimated from a military

standpoint. The French Army we will not say lost courage but confidence, from the moment when it was brought to a standstill. The soldiers knew quite as well as the generals why, on the 4th of August, the larger host, under an Emperor Napoleon, was pottering to and fro, driven hither and thither by orders and counter-orders, in the country north of Metz, and why the smaller, commanded by Marshal the Duke of Magenta, was still south of the Lauter. They knew also, from daily experience, how imperfect the Armies were, because the weakness of the battalions, the scarcity of provisions, the defects of equipment, the lack of camp utensils were things which could not be hidden. They were also inactive and unable to develop the power which springs up in a French Army when engaged in successful offensive operations; they deteriorated hourly in *morale*. The Germans gained confidence at every step they took towards the frontier, not only because they were animated by a formidable patriotic spirit and were eager for battle with their ancient foes, but because each battery, squadron, and battalion had its full complement of men, because they put trust in their royal chief and his illustrious assistant, and because they were intensely proud of an almost perfect war-apparatus, in which each officer and soldier was able, so solid yet elastic was the system of training, to harmonize obedience to orders with, when the need arose, discretionary independent action. So that as the huge but perfectly articulated masses of the German Armies moved swiftly and steadily to the frontier behind which the adversary awaited them, they bore along in their breasts that priceless belief in themselves and their cause which had so often carried troops to victory, even when they were few and their foes were many. The contrast is painfully distressing; but it is also profoundly instructive, because when closely scruti-

nized it reveals the open secrets which show, not only how empires are lost and won, but what severe duties a great self-respecting people must perform to obtain securities for the right of cementing and preserving National Independence.

## CHAPTER IV.

### INVASION IN EARNEST.

THE first blow struck in the war—for the parade at Saarbrück does not deserve the name of a blow—was delivered on the Lauter by the Crown Prince. The French Army in Alsace, commanded by Marshal MacMahon, had been collected at Strasburg from the garrisons in the Eastern region. At first it consisted of the 1st Corps, which included four infantry divisions, troops of the Line, to which were added, before the end of July, three regiments of Zouaves, and three of native Algerians, which were distributed among the French infantry brigades. There were three brigades of cavalry, ninety-six guns, and twenty-four mitrailleuses, the Emperor's pet arm. The Divisional Commanders were Ducrot, Abel Douay, Raoult and Lartigue; and the horsemen were under the orders of Duhesme. The 7th Corps, nominally at Belfort, under Félix Douay, actually distributed in several places, one division being at Lyons, another at Colmar, was also within the command of MacMahon; so that, on the 4th of August he was at the head of two Corps, one of which was many miles distant from his head-quarters. He had, however, moved forward with Ducrot and Raoult to Reichshofen and Lartigue to Hagenau, while Abel Douay was pushed still further northward at Wissembourg, which he reached on

the 3rd, but with a portion only of his troops. In fact, at that date, the army of MacMahon was strung out between the Lauter and Lyons, and even the portion which may be described as concentrated, consisted of fragments posted or on the march between Wissembourg and Hagenau. That very morning, the 1st Division of the 7th Corps started by railway from Colmar to join the Marshal. It was upon this scattered array that the Crown Prince was advancing. MacMahon, who had intended to assume the offensive himself on the 7th of August, did not know how near and how compact was the host of his foes. Abel Douay, established on the Lauter, was obliged to part with several battalions to keep up his communications, through Lembach, with the main body. He sent out a party on the evening of the 3rd, and early on the 4th, yet each returned bearing back the same report—they had seen and learned nothing of the enemy. Indeed, it would be difficult to find a single instance in which the researches of the French were thrust far enough to touch the Germans, all their reconnoitring excursions being carried on in a routine and perfunctory manner. Nevertheless, they had a strong force of cavalry in Alsace as well as Lorraine; but it was mostly in the rear, rarely much, never far in front. On the other hand, the Baden horsemen had looked, unseen themselves, into the French cavalry camp at Selz, and the scouts on the hills had signalled the successive arrival of battalions and artillery at Wissembourg. It must be stated, however, that the Germans did not know, precisely, until they came in contact with them, what forces were in, or were within reach of Wissembourg.

The object of the German forward movement was twofold—if MacMahon had crossed the Vosges to join the Emperor, Strasburg was to be invested, and the rest of the Third Army was to pass through the hills to the Saar and

effect a junction with the Second. If the Marshal were still east of the hills, then he was to be assailed wherever found. Consequently, the whole Army was set in motion, but it was by a gift of fortune, who, however, rarely favours the imprudent, that they were enabled to defeat the division exposed to their onset. At four and six in the morning, the Corps moved out on a broad front stretching from the hills to the Rhine. Bothmer's Bavarians, on the right, marched direct on Wissembourg, followed by the other divisions of the Bavarian Army. Next in order, to the left, came the 5th Corps, which was directed upon Altenstadt; the 11th, which pushed through the Bien Wald; and the Badeners, whose object was Lauterbourg; while the remainder of the Army was still far to the rear.

### *The Combat on the Lauter.*

Wissembourg, a picturesque old town, standing upon the Lauter at a point where it enters the plain, is defended by walls not armed with guns, and surrounded by deep ditches filled from the stream, one arm of which curves through the place. There were three gates. Under the archway of the northern, named after the town of Hagenau, passed the great road from Strasburg, which, turning to the eastward, quitted the ramparts by the gate of Landau. The western gate, a mere entrance cut through the wall, having in advance a small lunette, received the road from Pirmasens. It took its name from the fort of Bitsche, but the track from that place came down the folded hills by the Col du Pigeonnier, or Dove-cote Neck, and joined the Strasburg highway just outside the Hagenau gate. Beyond the walls were factories, pottery fields, and mills; above and below were the once famous Lines of the Lauter

thrown up on, and following the right bank of the stream through the forest to Lauterbourg; while on the foot-hills were vines, which do not add to the beauty of any scene, and hop-gardens; and here and there the usual rows of stiff trees bordering, yet not shading, the roads. Distant about a mile or so to the eastward is a spur of the Vosges, the Geisberg, thrust into the plain, falling steeply towards it, and crowned by a substantial château, seated above terraces difficult of access. From this elevation were visible, spread out like a map, the woodlands stretching towards the Rhine, the roads to the east and south, and the town, with its railway station, now silent, near the gate of Landau.

As Abel Douay had only available about eight thousand troops, he could not defend the approaches through the Bien Wald, or prevent a turning movement round his right flank. Still, had he not been under a delusion respecting the proximity of the enemy, he could and would have destroyed the few bridges over the Lauter, and so disposed his troops as not to be surprised. But his scouts had reported that the foe was not near, and thus, when the Bavarian advance appeared on the hills at eight o'clock and opened fire from a battery, the French soldiers were engaged in the ordinary routine of camp labours. Startled by the guns, they ran to their arms with alacrity; but an encounter begun under such conditions is always disadvantageous to the assailed. General Douay, an able soldier, came to a rapid decision. He placed two battalions in the town, another with a battery at the railway station, and posted the rest and twelve guns on the slopes of the Geisberg. The walls and ditches of the town, the railway buildings, and part of the Lauter Lines, brought the Bavarians to a stand, and the combat of small arms and artillery on this point continued amid the vineyards and hop-grounds, while

the German centre and Left were swinging round through the forest. The operation occupied considerable time, as two hours passed by, from the firing of the first gun, before the leading battalions of the 5th Corps were brought into play. At length, they came into action against the railway station, and as the 11th Corps had also developed an attack on the Geisberg from the east, it was evident that the combat could not last long. The combined efforts of the Bavarians and the Prussians, after severe fighting and some loss, drove the French out of the station, and captured the town, together with a battalion of the French regiment of the Line, the 74th, which was cut off, and forced to surrender. The assailants had penetrated by the gates after they had been broken in by artillery, and thus the town was won. It was really the strong pivot of the defence, and its resistance delayed the onset upon the Geisberg for some time. In the meantime, General Abel Douay had been killed by the explosion of the ammunition attached to a mitrailleuse battery ; and the command had devolved upon General Pellé.

The whole stress of the action now fell upon the Geisberg and its castle. The height was steep, the building pierced for musketry and strong enough to resist anything but cannon-shot. The front was approached by successive terraces, and there was a hop-garden near by on the Altenstadt road. The main body of the French and all their artillery, except one disabled gun which had been captured after a sharp fight, were on the hills to the south, threatened every moment on their right flank by the development of the 11th Corps which had entered the area of battle. The little garrison in the castle made a stout resistance, slew many of the assailants, who swarmed upon all sides, and compelled the more daring among them to seek shelter at the foot of the walls. Then the Germans

with great labour brought up in succession four batteries, by whose fire alone they could hope to master the obstinate defenders who had manned even the tiled roof with riflemen. Surrounded, threatened with the weight of twenty-four guns, and seeing their comrades outside in full retreat, the garrison which had done its uttermost, surrendered as prisoners of war. They were two hundred, had killed and wounded enemies amounting to three-fourths of their own number, and had seriously injured General von Kirchbach, the commander of the 5th Corps. When the castle had fallen the French retired altogether. Making only one show of resistance they disappeared among the hills, and what is remarkable were not pursued, for the Crown Prince riding up, halted all the troops and even the cavalry who were in full career on the track of the enemy. The Germans lost in killed and wounded no fewer than 1,550 officers and men ; but the French loss is not exactly known. They left behind, however, nearly a thousand unwounded prisoners, their camp, and one gun.

It may fairly be said of this combat, especially considering they were surprised and greatly outnumbered, that the French sustained their old renown as fighting men and that the first defeat, although severe, reflected no discredit on the soldiers of the 1st Corps. By no chance could they have successfully withstood the well-combined and powerful onsets of their more numerous adversaries. Nevertheless, the death of Douay, the defeat, and the disorganization of the division had a profound moral effect, keenly felt at Metz and more keenly in Hagenau and Reichshofen. Marshal MacMahon called for instant aid from the 7th Corps ; and the Emperor, moved by the news, decided to send him the 5th Corps, which General de Failly was at once ordered to assemble at Bitsche and then move up the great road to Reichshofen. In the German head-quarters

and camps, on the contrary, there was rejoicing and that natural accession of confidence in the breasts of the soldiers now pressing towards the Saar which springs up in fuller vigour than ever when they learn that their common standard has floated victoriously over the first foughten field. The First and Second Armies were still distant from the rocky steeps and thick woods where they also were to gain the day; but the Third Army, which, by the way, was a fair representative of South and North Germany, had actually crossed the frontier, had penetrated into Alsace, through woods and field-works and over streams renowned in story, and had inflicted a sharp defeat upon the Gallic troops, whose rulers had challenged the Teutons to wager of battle.

It is admitted that, on the evening of August 4th, the Germans had lost touch of the adversary. The reason was that the 4th Cavalry Division, which had been ordered up by the Crown Prince early in the day, had found the roads blocked by an Infantry Corps, and the vexatious delay prevented the horsemen from reaching the front before nightfall. So difficult is it to move dense masses of men, horses, and guns, in accurate succession through a closed country, along cross-roads and field-lanes. The few squadrons at hand were not strong enough to pursue on the several roads which radiate from Wissembourg, and the defect could not be remedied until the next day. It was known that the fugitives could not have followed the southern roads, yet there were hostile troops in that direction, and it was surmised that they must have retreated into the highlands by the western track, yet they might have traversed another way, lying under the foot of the hills. On the 5th of August, the cavalry, starting out at daylight, soon gathered up accurate information. General von Bernhardi, with a brigade of Uhlans, rode forward on

the highway, into the Hagenau forest, where he was stopped by a broken bridge guarded by infantry; but he heard the noise of trains, the whistling of engines, and, of course, inferred the movement of troops; while on the east, nearer the Rhine, the squadrons sent in that direction were turned back both by infantry and barricaded roads. Towards the west, a squadron of Uhlans crossed the Sauer at Gunstett, a place we shall soon meet again; while Colonel Schauroth's Hussars found the bridge at Woerth broken, were fired on by guns and riflemen, and saw large bodies in motion on the heights beyond the stream. Hence it was inferred that the army of MacMahon was in position about Reichshofen, an inference confirmed by the reports from the Bavarians who had marched on Lembach, from the 5th Corps whose leading columns attained Preuschdorf, with outposts towards Woerth, and from the Badeners on the left, who found the enemy retiring westward. At night, the Crown Prince's Army had not wholly crossed the frontier. In front, were Hartmann's Bavarians at Lembach, the 5th Corps before Woerth, the 11th, on the railway as far as Surburg; the Badeners on their left rear behind the Selz, Von der Tann's Bavarians at Ingolsheim, and the headquarters and 4th Cavalry Division at Soultz, otherwise Sulz. The 6th Corps—having one division at Landau, formed a reserve. MacMahon's troops, except Conseil-Dumesnil's division of the 7th Corps, near Hagenau, were all in position between Morsbronn and Neehwiller behind the Sulz and the Sauer, a continuous line of water which separated the rival outposts. The Emperor had placed the 5th Corps at the disposal of MacMahon, yet he finally detained one-half of Lapasset's division at Saareguemines, and drew it to himself; while that of Guyot de Lespart was sent, on the 6th, towards Niederbronn, and Goze's, not wholly assembled at Bitsche on the 5th, re-

mained with General de Failly, who, at no moment in the campaign—such was his ill-fortune—had his entire Corps under his orders.

*French Position on the Saar.*

We may now revert to the positions occupied by the rivals on both banks of the Saar, in order to complete the survey of an extensive series of operations which stretched without a break, in a military sense, from the Rhine opposite Rastadt, towards the confluence of the Saar and Moselle. If the German Head-Quarter Staff at Mainz, considering how well it was served, and what pains were taken to acquire information, remained in some doubt as to the positions and projects of the Imperialists, at Metz, ill-served and hesitating, all was bewilderment and conjecture. Neither the Emperor Napoleon, nor his chief adviser Marshal Lebœuf, seemed capable of grasping the situation now rapidly becoming perilous to them; they had, indeed, fallen under an influence which tells so adversely on inferior minds—dread of the adversary's combinations; and, perplexed by the scraps of intelligence sent in from the front, they adopted no decisive resolution, but waited helplessly on events. No serious attempt was made to concentrate the Army in a good position where it could fight, or manœuvre, or retreat, although, as General Frossard and Marshal Bazaine both state such a central defensive position had been actually studied and marked out, in 1867. Whether the occupation of the country between Saareguemines and Œtingen would have produced a favourable effect on the campaign or not, it would have prevented the Army from being crushed in detail, and have given another turn to the war. But there was no firmness nor insight at Metz. The orders issued by the Emperor look like the

work of an amateur who had read much of war, but who possessed neither the instincts of the born soldier, nor the indefatigable industry and business-like skill of a man who, thrust into an unwonted employment, compelling him to face hard realities, endeavours to cope with them by a steady and intelligent application of the principles of common sense.

On the morning of the 4th, the Emperor did no more than shift his left wing a little nearer to his centre, by bringing General de Ladmirault into closer contact with Marshal Bazaine, leaving Frossard in front of Saarbrück, and directing De Failly to assemble two divisions at Bitsche, and report to Marshal MacMahon. The notion prevailing in the Imperial head-quarters was, that the Germans designed to march upon Nancy, which was not their plan at all, and that the 7th Corps, reported to be on the march from Treves, might make an offensive movement to protect Saarlouis, forgetting, as Frossard observes, that their rule was concentration and not isolated operations; and that the railroad from Saarbrück afforded the only serious inlet into Lorraine. In the evening the news of Abel Douay's defeat and "wound," not death, reached Metz, and created alarm, but did not cause any serious modification of the Imperial plans. The next day the Emperor, still retaining the supreme direction of the Army, and keeping the Guard to himself, formally handed over the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th Corps to Marshal Bazaine, "for military operations only;" and the 1st, 5th, partly at Bitsche, and 7th, mainly at Belfort, to Marshal MacMahon. The incomplete 6th Corps, under Marshal Canrobert, had not yet moved out from the camp at Chalons. Thus, there were practically two Corps remote from the decisive points, and one in an intermediate position, so handled by the Imperial Commander as to be useless. Not only was

the force called out for war scattered over an extensive area, but—and the fact should be borne in mind—the fortresses were without proper and effective garrisons, and what was equally important, they had no adequate stores of provisions, arms, and munitions; while the great works at Metz itself, upon which such reliance had been placed, were far from being in a defensive condition. Early on the 5th, in answer to a suggestion from Frossard, who was always urging concentration, the Emperor directed him, yet not until the 6th, to fix his head-quarters at Forbach, and draw his divisions round about in such a manner that, when ordered, he might remove his head-quarters to St. Avold; instructions which left him in doubt, and inspired him with anxiety. During the evening, however, acting on his own discretion, he thought it fit to place his troops in fresh positions, somewhat to the rear on the uplands of Spicheren, with one division, upon higher ground in the rear, yet that step, though an improvement, did not remove his apprehension respecting his left flank, which had been weakened by the withdrawal of Montaudon's division of the 3rd Corps to Saareguemines. General Frossard has been much censured, but he was a man of real ability, and almost the only general who, from first to last, always took the precaution of covering his front with field works.

### *German Position on the Saar.*

We have indicated, in the preceding chapter, the stage attained by the First and Second German Armies on the 4th; and have now only to repeat, for the sake of clearness, a summary of their array on the evening of the 5th. The several Corps of the Second were still moving up towards the Saar. The 4th Corps was at Einöd and Homburg

the Guard near Landstuhl; the 9th about Kaiserslautern, and the 12th a march to the rear. Further westward, the 10th halted at Cusel, and the 3rd was in its front, between St. Wendel and Neunkirchen. The First Army remained in the villages where it was located on the 4th, that is the 7th and 8th between Lebach and Steinweiler, with one division of the incomplete First Corps at Birkenfeld. On the evening of that day, however, General Steinmetz issued an order of movement for the next, which carried the leading columns of the 7th and 8th close to Saarbrück, and, as a consequence, brought on the battle of Spicheren, the narrative of which sanguinary and spirited fight will fall into its natural place later on. As the main current of the campaign flowed Metzward, it will be convenient to recount, first, the operations of the Crown Prince's Army, which though in a measure subsidiary, produced more telling and decisive effects upon the fortunes of the French, than the engagement which broke down their foremost line of battle on the Saar.

## CHAPTER V.

### TWO STAGGERING BLOWS.

#### I.—*Woerth.*

ALIKE in Alsace and Lorraine, the actions which mad the 6th of August a date so memorable in thi swiftly moving war were undesigned on the part of th assailant and unexpected on the part of the assailed. I other words, as General von Moltke did not intend to thro the force of his right and centre against the main body o the Imperialists until all the Corps were closer to th frontier and to each other, so the Crown Prince propose to employ the day in changing front from the south to th west and then direct his serried lines upon the front an flanks of MacMahon's Army, which he confidently expecte to find in position behind the Sulz and the Sauer, coverin the road to Bitsche. The despatches of the French Marsha also show that he counted on a day's respite, since h orders to De Failly were that the two divisions commande by that ill-used officer were to march on the 6th to joi the 1st Corps, so that they might be in line to fight battle on the following day. But De Failly, harassed b fluctuating orders from Metz, shifted hither and thithe now to the right, now to the left, and never permitted t keep his Corps in hand, was unable to do more than sta one division on the road to Reichshofen, while he assemble

the other at Bitsche, and left one-half the third on the Saar to share the misfortunes of Napoleon and Bazaine. No such hesitation and infirmity of purpose characterized the conduct of the German commanders. They had well-defined plans, indeed, and issued clear and precise orders, yet both the one and the other were so framed that they could be modified to deal with unexpected incidents, and adapted at once to the actually ascertained circumstances of the moment, which is the very essence of war. The spirit of the German training gives a large discretion to superior officers, who are taught to apply the rules issued for their guidance to the military situation which, in the field, is certain to vary from day to day, or even from hour to hour. Moreover, a German general who attacks is certain to receive the ready support of comrades who may be near, while those more remote, who hear the sound of battle or receive a request for help, at once hasten forward, reporting the fact to, without awaiting orders from, superior authority. Nothing testifies more effectively to the soundness of the higher education in the Prussian military system than the fact that it is possible not only to confer these large powers on subordinates, but to encourage the use of them. At the same time it must be acknowledged that, in any army where the officers do not make the study of war their daily and hourly business, and where the best of the best are not selected for command and staff duty, the latitude enjoyed by the Germans could not be granted, because its capricious and unintelligent use would lead to needless bloodshed, the frustration of great designs, and perhaps shameful defeat.

It has been already stated that both commanders had intended to assume the offensive and fight a battle on the 7th, the Crown Prince proposing to bring up the greater part of his Army and envelop the French, and Marshal

MacMahon, who thought he was dealing with the heads o columns, having drawn up a plan to attack the Germans i front with the 1st and turn their right flank with the 5t Corps. Had he known how strong and how compact wa the array of his opponent he never could have framed scheme which would have transferred to the enemy all th advantages possessed by himself. The contingency of forward movement on his part had been foreseen an guarded against, and the precautions adopted on th evening of the 5th would have become far more formidabl had the next day passed by without a battle. But thos very protective measures, as will be seen, tended to pre cipitate a conflict by bringing the troops into contact o the front and left flank of the French position. Marsha MacMahon had selected and occupied exceptionally stron ground. He posted his divisions on a high plateau west the Sauer and the Sulz, between Neehwiller and Eberbac having Froeschwiller as a kind of redoubt in the cent and the wooded slopes of the hills running steeply down the brooks in his front. The left wing, where Gener Ducrot commanded, was thrown back to guard the passag through the woodlands, which led down the right bank the Sulz from Mattstal into the position. The cent fronted Woerth, which was not occupied, and the rig without leaning on any special protective obstacle, was the woods and villages south-east of Elsasshausen, with serves in the rear which, says the German official narrati together with the open country, were a sufficient gu against a direct flank attack, an opinion not justified the result. The Sauer was deep, the bridges had b broken, and the ascents on the French side were prolong except on one point, and swept by musketry and can Among the vines and copses, in the villages and farmste everywhere protected by open ground, over which

assailant must pass, stood the French Army—Ducrot on the left, facing north-west, Raoult in the centre, Lartigue on the right, having behind him Conseil-Dumesnil's division of the 7th Corps. Pellé, who succeeded Abel Douay, was in reserve; and the cavalry were partly in rear of the right, and partly behind the centre. The official German history speaks of the position as especially strong, regards the mass of troops seated there, put down at forty-five thousand men, as amply sufficient for a vigorous defence, and contends that the defect of numbers was balanced by a respectable artillery and the superiority of the Chassepot over the far-famed needle-gun. A Bavarian soldier-author, Captain Hugo Helvig, however, says that the ground held by the French had all the disadvantages of so-called "unassailable" positions—it had no issues to the front, consequently the defenders could not become the assailants; its right was "in the air" and its left "rested on that most doubtful of all supports to wings—a wood." Thus the Bavarian captain differs from the General Staff. The fact seems to be that the position was so formidable that it could only be carried by onsets on both flanks, which, of course, implies that the assailant must have the control of superior numbers. Another point to be noted is that the great road to Bitsche was a prolongation of the front and in rear of the left, and that, as happened, in case of a severe defeat, the temptation would be all powerful to retreat by cross roads on Saverne, that is, away from instead of towards the main body of the Imperial Army. Marshal MacMahon had hoped to be the assailant, but he held that if the German Army continued its march southward beyond Hagenau, he would have to retreat, a movement the Crown Prince was not likely to make, since the orders from the King's head-quarters were to seek out and fight the enemy wherever he might be found, a rule which

governed all the German operations up to the fatal day of Sedan.

Early on the morning of the 6th, the German columns were approaching, from the north and the east, the strong position just described. Hartmann's Bavarians, after marching westward through the Hochwald to Mattstal, had turned south down the Sulzbach. The 5th Corps, in position overnight at Preuschdorf, had, of course, strong advanced posts between Goersdorf and Dieffenbach, while von der Tann's Bavarians were on the march from Ingolsheim, also through the lower Hochwald road, by Lampertsloch upon Goersdorf and the Sauer. Further to the left, the 11th Corps and Von Werder's combined divisions were wheeling up to the right, so as to extend the line on the outer flank of the 5th Corps. The Hochwald rose five or six hundred feet above the battlefield. Like most uplands, it was intersected by vales and country roads, and nearly every hollow had its beck which flowed into the principal stream. This was the Sauer. Rising in hills beyond Lembach, it ran in a southerly direction along the whole German front, receiving the Sulz at Woerth, and dividing into two streams opposite Gunstett. These greater and lesser brooks, though spanned by few bridges, were well supplied with mills, which always facilitate the passage of streams. Large villages, also, filled up the valley bottom here and there, and the country abounded in cultivation. Through this peopled and industrious region the main roads ran from north to south, generally speaking, the road and railway from Bitsche to Hagenau, and on to Strasburg, passing in rear of MacMahon's position close to Niederbronn and Reichshofen, and another highway to Hagenau, a common centre for roads in these parts, descended from Lembach, and, after crossing, followed the right bank of the Sauer. Thus there were plenty of communications i

all directions, despite the elevated, wooded and broken character of a district, wherein all arms could move freely, except cavalry.

*The Battle Begins.*

The action was brought on by the eagerness of each side to discover the strength and intentions of the other. In this way, General von Walther, at daybreak, riding towards the Sauer, hearing noises in the French camp, which he construed to mean preparations for a retreat, ordered out a battery and some infantry, to test the accuracy of his observations. The guns cannonaded Woerth, and the skirmishers, finding the town unoccupied, but the bridge broken, forded the stream, and advanced far enough to draw fire from the French foot and four batteries. The Prussian guns, though fewer, displayed that superiority over the French which they maintained throughout, and the observant officers above Woerth knew, by the arrival of the ambulance men on the opposite hills, that their shells had told upon the enemy. The skirmish ceased after an hour had passed, but it served to show that the French were still in position. Opposite Gunstett there stood a Bruch-Mühle, or mill in the marsh, and in this place the Germans had posted a company, supported by another in the vines. Their purpose was to protect the left flank of the 5th Corps, and keep up a connection with the 11th, then on the march. The French sent forward, twice, bodies of skirmishers against the mill, supporting them the second time by artillery, and setting the mill on fire; but on neither occasion did they press the attack, and the Germans retained a point of passage which proved useful later in the day.

These affairs at Woerth and Gunstett ceased about eight

o'clock, but the cannonade at the former, echoing among the hills to the north, brought the Bavarians down the Sulz at a sharp pace, and thus into contact with Ducrot's division. For General Hartmann, on the highlands, could see the great camp about Froeschwiller, and, directing his 4th Division on that place, and ordering up the reserve artillery from Mattstal, the General led his men quickly down the valley. An ineffective exchange of cannon-shots at long range ensued; but as the Bavarians emerged into the open, they came within reach of the French artillery. Nevertheless they persisted, until quitting the wood, they were overwhelmed by the Chassepot and fell back. A stiff conflict now arose on a front between Neehwiller and the Saw Mill on the Sulz, and even on the left bank of this stream, down which the leading columns of a Bavarian brigade had made their way. In short, Hartmann's zealous soldiers, working forward impetuously, had fairly fastened on to the French left wing, striking it on the flank which formed an angle to the main line of battle, and holding it firmly on the ground. The French, however, had not thought of retiring, and besides, at that moment, they had the vantage. When the combat had lasted two hours, General von Hartmann received an order directing him to break it off, and he began at once his preparations to withdraw. The task was not easy, and before it was far advanced a request arrived from the Commander of the 5th Corps for support, as he was about to assail the heights above Woerth. It was heartily complied with, all the more readily, as the roar of a fierce cannonade to the south swept up the valley; but as the Bavarians had begun to withdraw, some time elapsed before the engagement on this side could be strenuously renewed.

*Attack on Woerth.*

We have already said that the Crown Prince, not having all his Corps in compact order, did not intend to fight a battle until the next day. But what befell was this. The officer at the head of the staff of the 5th Corps reached the front after the reconnaissance on Woerth was over. Just as he rode up, the smoke of Hartmann's guns was visible on one side, and the noise of the skirmishers at Gunstett on the other. In order to prevent the French from overwhelming either, it was agreed, there and then, to renew the contest, and shortly after nine o'clock the artillery of the 5th Corps, ranged on the heights, opened fire. At the same time, a portion of the 11th Corps, hearing the guns, had moved up rapidly towards Gunstett, and three of their batteries were soon in line. Thus, the Bavarians rushed into battle in order to support the 5th Corps, this body resumed the combat to sustain the Bavarians, and the advanced guard of the 11th fell on promptly, because the 5th seemed in peril. The Prussian artillery soon quelled, not the ardour, but the fire of the French gunners; and then the infantry, both in the centre and on the left, went steadily into action, passing through Woerth, and beginning to creep up the opposite heights. They made no way, and many men fell, while further down the stream, opposite Spachbach and Gunstett, part of the troops which had gone eagerly towards the woods, were smitten severely, and driven back headlong over the river. Still some clung to the hollow ways, Woerth was always held fast, and when the foot recoiled before the telling Chassepot, the eighty-four pieces in battery lent their aid, averted serious pursuit, and flung a shower of shells into the woods. It was at this period that the defect of the French position became apparent. If the hardy Gauls

could repel an onset, they could not, in turn, deliver a counter stroke, because the advantages of the defensive would pass, in that case, to the adversary. But the Germans across the Sauer, who still held their ground, had much to endure, and were only saved by the arrival of fresh troops, and by seeking every available shelter from the incessant rifle fire. In the meantime, the 11th Corps was marching to the sound of the guns. General von Bose, its commander, had reached Gunstett in the forenoon, and, seeing how matters stood, had called up his nearest division, had ordered the other to advance on the left, and had informed Von Werder that an action had begun, in consequence whereof the Badeners and Würtembergers were also directed on the Sauer.

It was about one o'clock when the Crown Prince rode up to the front and took command. He had ridden out from Soultz at noon, because he plainly heard the sounds of conflict, and on his road had been met by an officer from Von Kirchbach, bearing a report which informed the Commander-in-Chief that it was no longer possible to stop the fray. At the time he arrived, the advanced brigade of Von der Tann's Bavarians had thrust itself into the gap between Preuschdorf and Goersdorf, and had brought three batteries into action, but the remainder of the Corps were still in the rear. The Crown Prince thus found his front line engaged without any reserve close at hand, and that no progress had been made either on the centre or the wings; but he knew that the latter would be quickly reinforced, and that the former, sustained by two hundred guns, constituted an ample guarantee against an offensive movement. No better opportunity of grappling with a relatively weak enemy was likely to occur, and it was to be feared that if the chance were offered, he would escape from a dangerous situation by skilfully extricating his Army. The Crown Prince

therefore, determined to strike home, yet qualifying his boldness with caution, he still wished to delay the attack in front and flank until the troops on the march could reach the battlefield. No such postponement was practicable, even if desirable, because the fighting Commander of the 5th Corps had already, before the advice came to hand, flung his foremost brigades over the Sauer. So the action was destined to be fought out, from beginning to end, on places extemporized by subordinate officers; but they were adapted to the actual facts, and in accordance with the main idea which was sketched by the Chief. It may be said, indeed, that the battle of Woerth was brought on, worked out, and completed by the Corps commanders; and the cheerful readiness with which they supported each other, furnished indisputable testimony to the soundness of their training, the excellence of the bodies they commanded, and the formidable character, as well as the suppleness of the military institutions, which, if not founded, had been carried so near to perfection by Von Roon, Von Moltke and the King.

Begun in the early morning by a series of skirmishes on the river front, the action had developed into a battle at mid-day. The resolute Von Kirchbach, acting on his own responsibility, had thrown the entire 5th Corps into the fight; yet so strong was the position occupied by the defenders, that a successful issue depended upon the rapidity and energy with which the assaults on both flanks were conducted by brigades and divisions only then entering one after the other upon a fiercely contested field. At mid-day, the French line of battle had been nowhere broken or imperilled. Hartmann's Bavarians on one side had been checked; the advance brigade of the 11th Corps, on the other, had been driven back over the Sauer, and Lartigue's troops were actually pressing upon the bridges

near the mill in the marsh, which, however, they could not pass. The enormous line of German guns restrained and punished the French infantry, when not engaged in silencing the inferior artillery of the defender. But no impression had been made upon the wooded heights filled with the soldiers of Ducrot, upon Raoult's men in the centre above Woerth, or on Lartigue's troops, who, backed by Conseil-Dumesnil, stood fast about Morsbronn, Eberbach, and Elsasshausen. So it was at noon, when the hardihood of Von Kirchbach forced on a decisive issue. Passing his men through, and on both sides of Woerth, he began a series of sustained attacks upon Raoult, who stiffly contested every foot of woodland, and even repelled the assailants, who, nevertheless, fighting with perseverance, and undismayed by the slaughter, gradually gained a little ground on both sides of the road to Froeschwiller. By comparatively slow degrees, they crept up the slopes, and established a front of battle; but the regiments, battalions, companies, were all mixed together, and, as the officers fell fast, the men had often to depend upon themselves. While these alternately advancing, receding, and yet again advancing troops were grappling with the centre, Hartmann renewed his onsets, part of Von der Tann's Corps dashed over the Sauer, filling up the gap in the line, and joining his right to Hartmann's left; and the leading brigades of a fresh division of the 11th Corps, moving steadily and swiftly over the river below Gunstett, backed by all the cannon which the nature of the ground permitted the gunners to use, assailed the French right with measured and sustained fury, and, indeed, decided the battle.

*Attack on the French right.*

The French were posted in great force on their right —where they had two divisions, one in rear of the other

between the Sauer and the Eberbach, having in support a powerful brigade of horsemen, Cuirassiers and Lancers, under General Michel. The infantry, as a rule, faced to the eastward; while the attacking columns not only fronted to the westward, but also to the north-west; in other words, they fastened on the front from Spachbach, struck diagonally at the outer flank from Morsbronn, and even swept round towards the rear. The area of the combat on this part of the field was included on an oblong space bounded on the west by the Eberbach, and on the east by the Sauer, having Morsbronn at the south-eastern angle and outside the French lines; Albrechtshaüser, a large farmstead, a little to the north of the former, and opposite Gunstett; and beyond that point to the north-west the undulating wooded uplands, called the Niederwald, whence the ground slightly fell towards Elsasshausen, and rose again to a greater height at Froeschwiller, the centre and redoubt of the position. As the 22nd Division of the 11th Corps came up from Dürrenbach, they broke obliquely into this oblong, the direction of their attack mainly following the cross road through the forest from Morsbronn to Elsasshausen, while their comrades pierced the woods to the north of the great farmstead. No difficulty was encountered in expelling the handful of French from the village, but at the farm the Germans had a sharper combat, which they won by a converging movement, yet the defenders had time to retire into the forest. Thus two useful supports were secured, almost perpendicular to the French flank, and the pathways leading towards Reichshofen were uncovered. General Lartigue at once discerned the peril, and, in order that he might obtain time to throw back his right, he directed General Michel to charge the left flank of the Germans before they could recover from the confusion consequent on a rapid and irregular advance through the

villages, outbuildings, and hopfields, and array a less broken front.

The French cavalry appear to have considered that their main function was restricted to combats in great battles. The traditions handed down from the days of Kellerman and Murat and Lasalle survived in all their freshness, and the belief prevailed that a charge of French horseman, pushed home, would ride over any infantry, even in serried formation. They had disdained to reckon with the breech-loader in the hands of cool, well-disciplined opponents; and as their chance of acting on their convictions had come, so they were ready and willing to prove how strong and genuine was their faith in the headlong valour of resolute cavaliers. Instead of using one regiment, Michel employed both, and a portion of the 6th Lancers as well. He started forth from his position near Eberbach, his horsemen formed in echelon from the right, the 8th Cuirassiers leading in column of squadrons, followed by the 9th and the Lancers. Unluckily for them, they had to traverse ground unsuitable for cavalry. Here groups of trees, there stumps, and again deep drains, disjointed the close formations, and when they emerged into better galloping ground indeed before they had quitted the obstructions, these gallant fellows were exposed to the deadly fire of the needle-gun. Nevertheless, with fiery courage, the Cuirassiers dashed upon the scattered German infantry, who until the cavalry approached, had been under a hail of shot from the Chassepots in the Niederwald. Yet the Teutons did not quail, form square, or run into groups—they stood stolidly in line, hurled out a volley at three hundred yards, and then smote the oncoming horsemen with unintermitted fire. The field was soon strewn with dead and wounded men and horses; yet the survivors rushed on, and sought safety by riding round the German

line or through the village, where they were brought to bay, and captured by the score. Each regiment, as it rode hardily into the fray, met with a similar fate, and even the fugitives who got into the rear were encountered by a Prussian Hussar regiment, and still further scattered, so that very few ever wandered back into the French lines. As a charge Michel's valiant onset was fruitless; yet the sacrifice of so many brave horsemen secured a great object —it enabled General Lartigue to throw back his right, rearrange his defensive line in the woods, and renew the contest by a series of violent counter-attacks.

A furious outburst of the French infantry from the south-west angle of the Niederwald overpowered the German infantry, and drove them completely out of the farmstead so recently won. Yet the victors could not hold the place, because the batteries north of Gunstett at once struck and arrested them with a heavy fire, which gave time for fresh troops to move rapidly into line, restore the combat, and once more press back the dashing French infantry into the wood. On this point the fighting was rough and sustained, for the French charged again and again, and did not give way until the Germans on their right, forcing their way through the wood, had crowned a summit which turned the line. The sturdy adversary, who yielded slowly, was now within the forest, and the German troops on the left had come up to Eberbach, capturing MacMahon's baggage, thus developing a connected front from stream to stream across the great woodland. In short, nearly all the 11th Corps was solidly arrayed, and in resistless motion upon the exposed flank of MacMahon's position, while part of the Würtembergers, with some horse, were stretching forward beyond the Eberbach, and heading for Reichshofen itself. The Germans, indeed, had gained the north-western border of the wood-

land, and General von Bose had ordered the one-half of his guns and his reserve of foot to cross the Sauer, and push the battle home. His right was now in connection with the left of the 5th Corps, which had continued its obstinate and sanguinary conflict with Raoult's division on both sides of the road from Woerth to Froeschwiller, without mastering much ground. As the Bavarians were equally held at bay by the French left, the issue of the battle plainly depended on the vigorous and unfaltering energies of the 11th Corps.

*Attack on Elsasshausen.*

That fine body had been in action for two hours and a half, and, despite a long march on to the field, was still fresh, its too impetuous advanced brigade, alone, having been roughly handled, and thrust back earlier in the day. The task now before them was the capture of Elsasshausen, which would open the road to Froeschwiller, take off the pressure from the 5th Corps, place Ducrot's steadfast infantry in peril, and enable the whole available mass of German troops to close in upon the outnumbered remnant of MacMahon's devoted Army. For these brave men, although obliged to give ground, were fighting in a manner worthy of their old renown, now dashing forward in vehement onslaughts, again striking heavy blows when overpowered and thrust back. Lartigue's and some of Raoult's troops stood on the right and left of Elsasshausen, supported by batteries on the higher ground, and two cavalry brigades in a hollow near the Eberbach. The foremost infantry occupied a copse which was separated from the main forest by a little glade, and this defensive wooded post had, so far, brought the extreme right of the 11th Corps to a stand. About half-past two, the centre and left had come

up to the north-western edge of the Niederwald, and thus the French in the copse had fresh foes on their hands. They replied by a bold attack upon the adversary, whose front lines of skirmishers were immediately driven in. The gallant effort carried the assailants into the great wood, but not far; for behind the flying skirmishers, on both sides of the road, were troops which had more or less maintained a compact formation. Instead of yielding before the French advance, the German infantry, accepting the challenge, came steadily forward along the whole front, bore down the skirmishers, dispersed the supporting battalion, and, following the enemy with unfaltering steps, crossed the glade, and drove him into, and out of, the copse-wood, which had hitherto been an impassable obstacle. As the entire line rushed forward, they arrived at the skirt of the wood, and, coming at once under the fire of the French guns on the heights, and the infantry in Elsasshausen, they suffered severe losses. Then their own artillery drove up and went into action, setting the village on fire, yet not dismaying its garrison. The tension was so great, and the men fell so fast, that General von Bose resolved to risk a close attack upon an enemy whose position was critical, and whose endurance had been put to so exhausting a strain.

Thereupon, at the welcome signal, the bands of disordered foot soldiers—for nearly every atom of regular formation had long disappeared—dashed, with loud shouts, into the French position, carrying the village at a bound, and, pushing up the hillsides, took two guns and five mitrailleuses. The troops of the 11th had now crossed the deep road running south-westward from Woerth, had effected a junction with groups of several regiments belonging to the 5th, which formed a sort of spray upon the inner flank; and had besides, as already noted, ex-

tended south-westward towards the road to Reichshofen. Once more the French strove, if not to retrieve a lost battle, at least to insure time for retreat. They fell upon the Germans along the whole liné, making great gaps in its extent, and driving the adversary into the forest; but here, again, the artillery saved the foot, and, by its daring and effective fire, restored the battle, giving the much-tried infantry time to rally, and return upon their tracks. The Germans had barely time to recover from the confusion into which they had been thrown by a furious onset, than the four Cuirassier regiments, commanded by General Bonnemains, were seen preparing to charge. Unluckily for these stout horsemen, the tract over which they had to gallop was seamed with deep ditches, and barred by rows of low trees, so that not only could no compact formation be maintained, but the cavaliers were not, in some instances, able to reach their foes, who were well sheltered among the vine-stocks, and behind the walls of the hop-gardens. Moreover, the German infantry were assisted by batteries of guns, which were able to begin with shells, and end with grape-shot. The cavalry did all they could to close; but their efforts were fruitless, and the enormous loss they endured may be fairly regarded as a sacrifice willingly made to gain time for the now hardly bested army to retire.

### *MacMahon Orders a Retreat.*

Indeed, the hour when a decision must be taken had struck, and MacMahon, who had cleverly fought his battle, did not hesitate. He determined to hold Froeschwiller as long as he could to cover the retreat, and then fly to Saverne. For, although neither Hartmann nor Von der Tann, despite their desperate onsets, had been able to shake

or dismay Ducrot, still, he was well aware that Raoult's and Lartigue's divisions had been driven back upon Froeschwiller, and he could see from the heights one fresh column of Bavarians moving towards Neehwiller, on his left, and another descending from the Hochwald to join the throng on the right bank of the Sulz. Moreover, two brigades of Würtembergers had come up to support the 11th Corps, and one part of them, with horsemen and guns, threatened Reichshofen, a Bavarian brigade, as we have said, was heading for Niederbronn. In addition, some of Ducrot's intrenchments were carried by a Prussian Regiment on the right of the 5th Corps, and it was evident that the fierce struggle for Froeschwiller would be the last and final act of the tragedy. Yet, so slowly did the French recede, that an hour or more was consumed in expelling them from their last stronghold; and except on that point, their does not seem to have been any serious fighting. The reason was that the place was held to facilitate the withdrawal of such troops as could gain the line of retreat, and although the disaster was great, it would have been greater had not Raoult, who was wounded and captured in the village, done his uttermost to withstand the concentric rush of his triumphant enemies.

### *The Close of the Battle.*

No specific and detailed account, apparently, exists, of this last desperate stand. But it is plain that, as the French centre and right yielded before Von Kirchbach and especially Von Bose, as the impetuous infantry onsets were fruitless, as the cavalry had been destroyed and the French guns could not bear up against the accurate and constant fire of their opponents, so the Germans swept onwards and almost encircled their foes. When Ducrot began to retire,

the Bavarians sprang forward up the steeps and through the woods, which had held them so long at bay; the stout and much-tried 5th Corps pushed onward, and the 11th already on the outskirts of Froeschwiller and extending beyond it, broke into its south-eastern and southern defences; so that portions of all the troops engaged in this sanguinary battle swarmed in, at last, upon the devoted band who hopelessly, yet nobly, clung to the final barrier. How bravely and steadfastly they fought may be inferred from the losses inflicted upon the Germans, whose officers foremost among the confused crowd of mingled regiments and companies, were heavily punished, whose rank and file went down in scores. Even after the day had been decided, the French in Froeschwiller still resisted, and the combats there did not cease until five o'clock. But in the open the German flanking columns had done great execution on the line of retreat. A mixed body of Prussian and Würtemberg cavalry had ridden up on the extreme left; one Bavarian brigade had moved through Neehwiller upon Niederbronn, and another had marched through Froeschwiller upon Reichshofen. The horsemen kept the fugitives in motion and captured *matériel;* the first mentioned Bavarian brigade struck the division of General Guyot de Lespart, which had reached Niederbronn from Bitsche, and the second bore down on Reichshofen. The succouring division had arrived only in time to share the common calamity, for assailed by the Bavarians and embarrassed by the flocks of fugitives, one-half retreated with them upon Saverne, and the other hastily retraced its steps to Bitsche, marching through the summer night. The battle had been so destructive and the pursuit so sharp that the wrecks of MacMahon's shattered host hardly halted by day or night until they had traversed the country roads leading upon Saverne, whence they could gain the western side of the

Vosges. Nor did all his wearied soldiers follow this path of safety. Many fled through Hagenau to Strasburg, more retreated with the brigade of Abbatucci to Bitsche, and nine thousand two hundred officers and men remained behind as prisoners of war. The Marshal's Army was utterly ruined, Strasburg was uncovered, the defiles of the Vosges, except that of Phalsbourg, were open to the invader who, in addition to the mass of prisoners, seized on the field, in some cases after a brilliant combat, twenty-eight guns, five mitrailleuses, one eagle, four flags, and much *matériel* of war. The actual French loss in killed and wounded during the fight did not exceed six thousand; while the victors, as assailants, had no fewer than 489 officers and 10,153 men killed and wounded. It was a heavy penalty, and represents the cost of a decisive battle when forced on by the initiative of Corps commanders before the entire force available for such an engagement could be marched up within striking distance of a confident and expectant foe.

One other consequence of an unforeseen engagement was that the 5th Division of cavalry, which would have been so useful towards the close of the day, was unable to enter the field until nightfall. The Crown Prince and General Blumenthal, not having the exact information which might have been supplied by horsemen who rode at the heels of the fugitives, remained in doubt as to the line or lines of retreat which they followed. It was not until the next day that reports were sent in which suggested rather than described whither the French Army had gone. Prince Albrecht, who led the cavalry, had hastened forward to Ingweiler, on the road to Saverne, but he notified that, though a considerable body had fled by this route, the larger part had retired towards Bitsche. Later on the 7th he entered Steinburg, where he was in contact with the enemy, but, as

infantry were seen, he was apprehensive of a night attack from Saverne, and judged it expedient to fall back upon Buchswiller. The division had ridden more than forty miles in a difficult country during the day. From the north-west came information that the patrols of the 6th Corps had been met at Dambach, and that the French were not visible anywhere. The explanation of this fact is that one division of the 6th, directed on Bitsche, had, in anticipation of orders, pushed troops into the hills, and had thus touched the right of the main body. The reason why neither MacMahon nor De Failly were discovered was that the Marshal had fallen back to Sarrebourg, and that the General had hurried to join him by Petite-Pierre; and thus contact with the enemy was lost by the Germans because the defiles of the Vosges were left without defenders.

## 2.—*Spicheren.*

As the critical hours drew nearer when the capacity of the Emperor Napoleon and Marshal Lebœuf, applied to the conduct of a great war, was to be put to the severest test, so their hesitation increased and their inherent unfitness for the heavy task became more and more apparent. Marshal Bazaine had been intrusted with the command of three corps "for military operations only," yet the supreme control was retained in Metz, and the Corps commanders looked more steadily in that direction than they did toward the Marshal's head-quarters at St. Avold. Along the whole front, at every point, an attack by the enemy was apprehended. General de Ladmirault was convinced that the 7th Prussian Corps would strive to turn his left. Marshal Bazaine was disturbed by the fear that the same body of troops would come upon him from Saarlouis. General Frossard felt so uncomfortable in the angle of

curve on the Saar, which he occupied, that he vehemently desired to see the Army concentrated in the position of Cadenbronn, a few miles to the rear of Spicheren; General Montaudon, who had a division at Sarreguemines, was certain that the enemy intended to swoop down upon him; and General de Failly was in daily alarm lest the Prussians should advance upon the gap of Rohrbach. At Metz all these conflicting surmises weighed upon, we might almost say collectively governed the Emperor and the Marshal, who issued, recalled, qualified, and again issued perplexing orders. It is true that, owing to the supineness of the cavalry, and the indifference of the peasantry on the border, they were without any authentic information; but if that had been supplied it is very doubtful whether they would have been able to profit by it; and they were evidently unable to reason out a sound plan which would give them the best chances of thwarting the adversary's designs or of facing them on the best terms. The sole idea which prevailed was that every line should be protected; and thus, on the 5th, the Guard was at Courcelles; Bazaine's four divisions, hitherto echeloned on the line from St. Avold to Forbach, were strung out on a country road between St. Avold and Sarreguemines; De Ladmirault, who had been ordered to approach the Marshal, misled by the apparition of Prussian patrols, gave only a partial effect to the order; while Frossard, on the evening of that day, instead of the next morning, made those movements to the rear which attracted the notice of his opponents and drew them upon him. At dawn on the 6th, "the Army of the Rhine" was posted over a wide space in loosely-connected groups; yet, despite all the errors committed, there were still three divisions sufficiently near the 2nd Corps on the Spicheren heights to have converted the coming defeat into a brilliant victory. That great opportunity was lost, because the

soldierly spirit and the warlike training, in which the French were deficient, were displayed to such an astonishing degree by the Germans whom they had so unwisely despised.

The watchful cavalry on the right bank of the Saar had noted at once the retrograde movement which General Frossard effected on the evening of the 5th, and the German leaders were led to infer from the tenour of the reports sent in, that the whole French line was being shifted to the rear, which was not a correct inference at that moment. Yet it was true and obvious that Frossard had withdrawn from the hills in close proximity to Saarbrück. In order to ascertain, if possible, how far and in what degree the French had retired, small parties of horsemen crossed the river soon after daylight, and rode, not only along the direct route to Forbach, until they were stopped by cannon fire, but swept round the left flank, and even looked into the rear, observed the French camps, and alarmed both Marshal Bazaine and General de Ladmirault. Above Sarreguemines they tried to break up the railway, and did destroy the telegraph; and thus, by appearing on all sides, these enterprising mounted men filled the adversary with apprehensions, and supplied their own Generals with sound intelligence. Some information, less inaccurate than usual, must have reached the Imperial head-quarters at Metz, seeing that a telegram sent thence, between four and five in the morning, warned Frossard that he might be seriously attacked in the course of the day; but it does not appear that the same caution was transmitted to Bazaine, with or without instructions to support his comrade. It is a nice question whether the general conduct of the war suffered the greater damage from the active interference or the negligence of the Emperor and his staff.

While the cavalry were keeping the French well in view,

the leading columns of the 7th and 8th Corps were moving up towards the Saar, and one division of the Third was equally on the alert. General von Rheinbaben had already ridden over the unbroken bridges, had posted some squadrons on the lower ground, and had drawn a sharp fire from the French guns. The German staff were astonished when they learned that the bridges had not been injured. The reason was soon apparent. The Emperor still cherished the illusion that he might be able to assume the offensive, a course he had prepared for by collecting large magazines at Forbach and Sarreguemines on the very edge of the frontier; and his dreams were now to be dispelled by the rude touch of the zealous and masterful armies whose active outposts were now over the Saar.

*The Battle-field.*

The ground occupied by the 2nd Corps was an undulating upland lying between the great road to Metz and the river, which, running in a northerly direction from the spurs of the Vosges, turns somewhat abruptly to the west a couple of miles above Saarbrück on its way to the Moselle. The heights of Spicheren, partly wooded and partly bare, fall sharply to the stream in the front and on the eastern flank, while on the west lies the hollow through which the highway and the railroad have been constructed. The foremost spur of the mass, separated by a valley from the Spicheren hills, is a narrow rocky eminence, which Frossard names the Spur, and the Germans call the Rotheberg, or Red Hill, because its cliffs were so bright in colour, and shone out conspicuously from afar. On the French right of this rugged cliff were dense woods, and on the left the vale, having beyond it more woods, and towards Forbach, farms, houses and factories. The upper or southern end

was almost closed by the large village of Stiring-Wendel, inhabited by workers in iron, and having on the outskirts those unseemly mounds of slag with which this useful industry defaces the aspect of nature. The village stands between the road and railway, and as the heights rise abruptly on each side, all the approaches, except those through the woods on the west and north-west, were commanded by the guns and infantry on the slopes. It should be noted that west of the neck which connected the red horse-shoe shaped hill with the central heights in front of Spicheren village, there is a deep, irregular, transversal valley, which proved useful to the defence. General Frossard placed Laveaucoupet's division upon the Spicheren hills, in two lines, and occupied the Red Hill, which he had intrenched, with a battalion of Chasseurs. In rear of all stood Bataille's division at Œtingen. On the left front, Jolivet's brigade of Vergé's division occupied Stiring, and Valazé's was placed to the west of Forbach, looking down the road to Saarlouis. As Frossard dreaded an attack from that side, especially as the road up the valley from Rosseln turned the position, his engineer-general threw up a long intrenchment, barring the route. It was in this order that the 2nd Corps stood when some daring German horsemen trotted up the high road to feel for it, while others, on the west, pressed so far forward that they discerned the camps at St. Avold. Below the front of the position, and just outside Saarbrück, the foot-hills, Reppertsberg, Galgenberg, Winterberg, and so on, and the hollows among them were unoccupied by the French, and it was into and upon these that Rheinbaben pushed with his cavalry and guns, which, from the Parade ground, exchanged shots with the French pieces established on the Red Hill or Spur.

*The Germans begin the Fight.*

On the German side, the determination to lay hands upon, and arrest what was supposed to be a retreating enemy, was identical and simultaneous; and it is the spontaneous activity of every officer and soldier within reach, to share in the conflict which is the characteristic of the day's operations. General Kameke, commanding the 14th Division, 7th Corps, when on the march, heard that Frossard had drawn back, and, asking whether he might cross the river, was told to act on his own judgment; so he pressed southward. General Goeben, chief of the 8th Corps, had ridden out to judge for himself, and finding his comrades of the 7th ready to advance, offered his support. General von Alvensleben, commanding the 3rd Corps, a singularly alert and ready officer, ordered up his 5th Division, commanded by General von Stülpnagel, but before the order arrived, General Doering, who had been early to the outposts, had anticipated the command, because he thought that Kameke might be overweighted. General von Schwerin, later in the day, collected his brigade at St. Ingbert, and sent a part of them forward by rail. In like manner General von Barnekoff, commanding the 16th Division, 8th Corps, hearing the sound of artillery, had anticipated the desire of Goeben, and by mid-day his advanced guard, under Colonel von Rex, was close upon the scene of action. General von Zastrow, who had permitted Kameke to do what he thought fit, applied to Von Steinmetz for leave to push forward the whole 7th Corps, and the fiery veteran at once complied, saying, "The enemy ought to be punished for his negligence," a characteristic yet not necessarily a wise speech, as the business of a General is not to chastise even the negligent, unless it serves the main

purpose of the operations in hand. Thus we see that the mere noise of battle attracted the Germans from all quarters; and hence it happened that the fronts of the two armies, then in line of march, hastened into a fight by degrees—in detachments, so to speak—which would have produced a heavy reverse had all the French brigade and divisional commanders who were within hail, been as prompt, persistent and zealous as their impetuous opponents.

Until near noontide, there had been merely a bickering of outposts, chiefly on the north-western side; and it was only when the 14th Division crossed the river and moved up the foothills, that the action really began. At this time it was still supposed that the battalions, batteries, and sections of horsemen visible were a rear-guard, covering what is now called the "entrainment" of troops at Forbach; for the greater part of Laveaucoupet's soldiers were below the crests, and in the forest-land, while Jolivet's brigade made no great show in and about the village of Stiring. Kameke's young soldiers went eagerly and joyously into their first battle. They consisted of six battalions, led by General von François, and were soon extended from the Metz road on the German right, to the wooded ascents east of the Red Hill, which, in reality, became the main object of attack. The plan followed was the favourite tactical movement, so often practised with success—a direct onset on the enemy's front, and an advance on both flanks. These operations were supported by the fire of three batteries, which soon obliged the French gunners on the Red Spur to recede. An extraordinary and almost indescribable infantry combat now began over a wide space sustained by the battalions of the 14th Division fighting by companies. On one side they endeavoured to approach Stiring; in the centre they were a long time huddled

together under the craigs of the Rotheberg; further to the left they dashed into the Giffert Wald, and emerged into comparatively open ground, only to find themselves shattered by a heavy fire, and obliged to seek cover. For the battalions engaged soon discovered that, instead of a rear-guard, they had to encounter half a *corps d'armée*; and, although reinforcements were rapidly approaching, yet, as the afternoon wore on, it became evident that the assailants could only maintain their footing by displaying great obstinacy, and enduring bitter losses. After two hours' hard fighting five fresh battalions, belonging to Von Woyna's brigade of Kameke's division came into action on the right, and sought to operate on the French left flank, some following the railway, others pressing into the thick woods on the west. The density of the copses threw the lines into confusion, so that the companies were blended, and, as guidance was almost impossible, trust had to be reposed in the soldierly instincts and training alike of officers and men, and on the genuine comradeship so conspicuous throughout all ranks of the Prussian Army. Practically, at this moment, the French, although beset on all sides by their enterprising foes, had a distinct advantage, for they smote the venturesome columns as they emerged here and there, and it may be said that, between three and four o'clock, the German artillery on the Galgenberg and Folster Höhe, held the French in check, and averted an irresistible offensive movement. Yet the German infantry were tenacious; when pressed back they collected afresh in groups, and went on again; and General Frossard was so impressed by the audacity of his foes, that he brought up Bataille's division from Œtingen, and directed Valazé to quit the hill above Forbach, and reinforce the defenders of Stiring. Indeed, threatened on both flanks, the whole of the 2nd

Corps was gradually drawn into the fray, and its commander, though somewhat late, appealed for aid to Marshal Bazaine, who himself did not feel secure at St. Avold.

### *The Red Hill Stormed.*

Shortly after three o'clock, General von François, obeying the orders of his chief, Von Kameke, resolved to storm the Red Hill. The German leader was under the impression that the French were yielding on all sides, which was not strictly correct, for the fresh troops were just coming into action, and the Germans were superior, alone, in the range and accuracy of their superb artillery. The gallant François, sword in hand, leading the Fusilier battalion of the 74th Regiment, climbed the steep, springing from ledge to ledge, and dashed over the crest, and drove the surprised French chasseurs out of the foremost intrenchment, and fastened themselves firmly on the hill. The Chasseurs, who had retired into a second line of defences, poured in a murderous fire; General von François, heading a fresh onset, fell pierced by five bullets, yet lived long enough to feel that his Fusiliers and a company of the 39th, which had clambered up on the left, had gained a foothold they were certain to maintain. There were many brilliant acts of heroism on that day, but the storming of the Red Hill stands out as the finest example of soldiership and daring. Nor less so the stubbornness with which the stormers stood fast; especially as the French, at that moment, had thrown a body of troops against the German left, so strong and aggressive, that the valiant companies in the Giffert Wald were swept clean out of the wood.

Fortunately, at the same time, the advanced guards of the 5th and 16th Divisions, already referred to, had

crossed the Saar. General von Goeben, who had also arrived, took command, and formed a strong resolution. He decided that, as the battle had reached a critical stage, it would be unwise to keep reserves; so he flung everything to hand into the fight, on the ground that the essential thing was to impart new life to a combat which had become indecisive, if not adverse to the assailant. Accordingly, the artillery was brought up to a strength of six batteries, and one part of the fresh troops was sent to reinforce the left, and another towards the Red Hill. Shortly afterwards, Von Goeben had to relinquish the command to his senior, Von Zastrow, the commander of the 7th Corps; but the chief business of the principal leaders consisted in pushing up reinforcements as they arrived; the forward fighting being directed by the Generals and Colonels in actual contact with the enemy.

### *Progress of the Action.*

For two hours, that is, between four and six o'clock, the front of battle swagged to and fro, for the French fought valiantly, and, by repeated forward rushes, compelled their pertinacious assailants to give, or repelled their energetic attempts to gain, ground. A German company would dash out from cover, and thrust the defenders to the rear; then, smitten in front and flank, it would recede, followed by the French, who, taken in flank by the opportune advent of a hostile group, would retreat to the woods, or the friendly shelter of a depression in the soil. Nevertheless, in the centre, and on their own left, the Germans made some progress. A battalion of the 5th Division mastered the defence in the Pfaffen Wald on the French right; a group of companies crowned the highest point in the Giffert Wald; and the new arrivals, drawn alike from the 8th

and the 3rd Corps, pushed up the ravine on the east, and the slopes on the west of the Red Hill, until their combined fire and frequent rushes forced the French out of their second line of intrenchments on the neck of high land which connected the Red Hill with the heights of Spicheren. The French strove fiercely, again and again, to recover the vantage ground, yet could not prevail; but their comrades below, in the south-west corner of the Giffert Wald, stoutly held on, so that the fight in this quarter became stationary, as neither side could make any progress.

On the German right, during the same interval of time, there had been sharper alternations of fortune. Here the French held strong positions, not only in the village of Stiring-Wendel, but on the hillsides above it, and especially on the tongue of upland called the Forbacher Berg. The assailant had succeeded in taking and keeping the farmsteads on the railway, the "Brême d'or" and the "Baraque Mouton;" but the efforts of General von Woyna to operate on the French left had been so roughly encountered that he drew back his troops to a point far down the valley. In fact, General Frossard had strengthened Vergé, who held fast to Stiring, by Valazé's brigade, and General Bataille had also sent half his division to support his comrade. The consequence was that the German projects were frustrated; while, on the other hand, their heavy batteries on the Folster Höhe had such an ascendancy that the French could not secure any advantage by moving down the vale.

Yet they were not, as yet, worsted in the combat at any point, save on the salient of the Red Hill. Upon that eminence the German commanders now determined to send both cavalry and guns. The horsemen, however, could gain no footing, either by riding up the hillsides, or following the zigzags of the Spicheren road, which ascends the eastern

face of the promontory. The artillery had better fortune. First one gun, and then another, was welcomed by the shouts of the much-tried and steadfast defenders; eight pieces first succeeded in overcoming all obstacles; finally, four other guns, completing the two batteries, came into action, and their fire was efficacious in restraining the ardour of the French, and rendering the position absolutely secure from assault. But they suffered great losses, which were inflicted not only by the powerful batteries on the opposite height, but by the Chassepot fire from the front and the Giffert Wald. The German commanders had discovered by a harsh experience that the battle could not be won either by an offensive movement from the centre, or flanking operations on the left, because the neck of highland south of the Red Hill was too strongly held, while the deep valley interposed between the forests and the Spicheren Downs brought the flanking battalions to a halt, under cover. It was then determined to employ the latest arrivals, the troops of the 5th Division, in an effort to storm the Forbacher Berg from the Metz road valley, and at the same time to renew a front and flank attack upon Stiring-Wendel.

Here we may note two facts which are apt illustrations of that efficiency, the fruit of wise forethought, which prevailed in the German host. One is that a battery, attached to the 1st Corps, arrived on the Saar, by railway, direct from Königsberg, on the confines of East Prussia, and, driving up, actually went into position, and opened fire from the Folster Höhe. It was the first light battery commanded by Captain Schmidt, whose exploit was, then, at least, without parallel. The other is that the 2nd battalion of the 53rd Regiment, starting at six in the morning from Wadern, actually marched, part of the time as artillery escort, nearly twenty-eight miles in thirteen

hours, and, towards sunset, stood in array on the field of battle. The like goodwill and energy were displayed by all the troops; but this example of zeal and endurance deserves special record.

### *Frossard Retires.*

The final and decisive encounters on this sanguinary field were delivered on the western fronts. Four battalions were directed along or near the Metz road upon the heights above Stiring, while the troops on the extreme German right, which, it will be remembered, had suffered a reverse, resumed their march upon the village. These simultaneous onsets were all the more effective, because the French commander was alarmed by the advance guard of the 13th Division, which, having moved up from Rosseln, was now near to Forbach itself. He had become apprehensive of being turned on both flanks, for Laveaucoupet was, at that moment, engaged in a desperate, although a partially successful strife against the Germans in the Giffert Wald. The flank attack on the Forbacher Berg, skilfully conducted, drove back the adversary, yet could not be carried far, because he was still strong and it was growing dusk. In like manner, Stiring itself was only captured in part. On the other hand, so vehement a rush was made upon the Giffert Wald that the French once more penetrated its coverts. Practically, however, the battle had been decided. General Frossard, receiving no support from Bazaine's divisions, greatly disturbed by the news that the head of a hostile column was close to Forbach, unable to oust the Germans from the Red Hill or effectively repel their onsets on the Metz road had, half an hour before a footing on the Forbacher Berg was won, given orders for a retreat upon Sarreguemines, so that the furious outburst of French

valour in the Giffert Wald was only the expiring flash of a finely-sustained engagement, and the forerunner of a retrograde night march.

Indeed, General Frossard is entitled to any credit which may accrue from the stoutness with which he held his main position until nightfall. He himself assigns the march of Von Golz from Rosseln upon Forbach as the reason for his retreat. Having been obliged to leave the heights north-west of Forbach practically undefended, in order to support Vergé in Stiring-Wendel, he lost, or thought he had lost, control over the high road and railway to Metz, and felt bound to retire eccentrically upon Sarreguemines, a movement which it is not easy to comprehend. It is true that the guns of Von Golz, firing from the hills above Forbach, drove back a train bringing reinforcements from St. Avold, but a couple of miles to the rear was Metman's entire division; and it was from and not towards this succour that the main body of the French took their way. The most astonishing fact connected with this battle is that during the whole day three of Bazaine's divisions were each within about nine miles of the battlefield. It was not the Marshal's fault that not one assisted the commander of the 2nd Corps. Each had been directed to do so, but none succeeded. General Montaudon did, indeed, move out from Sarreguemines, but halted after covering a few miles. General de Castagny, as soon as he heard the guns, and without waiting for orders, marched his division from Puttelange; but, unluckily for him, the sound led him into the hills, where the dense woods and vales obstructed the passage of the sound. Hearing nothing he returned to Puttelange, but no sooner had he got there than the roar of artillery, more intense than ever, smote his ear. The ready veteran at once set out afresh, this time following the route which would have brought him into the heart of the Spicheren

position. He was too late; night came on apace, the distant tumult died down, he endeavoured to communicate with Frossard, but his messenger only found Metman, who, coming on from Marienthal, had halted at Bening, and did not move upon Forbach until nearly dark. Thus were three strong divisions wasted, and a force which would have given the French victory, spent the day in wandering to and fro or in weak hesitation. General de Castagny was the only officer who really did his utmost to support the 2nd Corps; for Metman awaited orders, and they came too late. During the night, or early in the morning, they all, except De Castagny, who was called up to St. Avold, assembled near Puttelange, wearied and disgusted with their fruitless exertions; and there they were joined by the 2nd Corps.

The Germans bivouacked on the field. They had had in action twenty-seven battalions and ten batteries, and the day's irregular and confused fighting had cost them in killed and wounded a loss of no fewer than 223 officers and 4,648 men; while the French lost 249 officers and 3,829 men, including more than two thousand prisoners. The great disproportion is due to the fact that the Germans were the assailants and that throughout the day and on all points they fought the battle with relatively small groups, parts of the 7th, 8th, and 3rd Corps, which arrived in succession on the scene. That the victory was not more complete must be ascribed to the improvised character of the conflict. Both Woerth and Spicheren were accidental combats due to the initiative of subordinate officers, a practice which has its dangers; but the success attained in each case is a striking proof that the discipline and training of all ranks in the German Army had created a living organism which could be trusted to work by itself.

## CHAPTER VI.

### VACILLATION IN METZ.

TWO such staggering and unexpected blows filled the civil population with terror, the aspiring soldiers at head-quarters with anger, and the Imperial Commander-in-Chief with dismay. Disorder, consternation, and amazement reigned in Metz. And no wonder. From Alsace came the appalling news that the 1st Corps had been hopelessly shattered and that the Marshal was already fleeing for safety, by day and night, through the passes of the Vosges. Strasburg reported the arrival of fugitives and the absence of a garrison. "We have scarcely any troops," wrote the Prefect; "at most from fifteen hundred to two thousand men." The chief official at Epinal asked for power to organize the defence of the Vosges at the moment when the passes were thronged with MacMahon's hurrying troops. It was known that General Frossard had been defeated and that he was in full retreat, but during twenty-four hours no direct intelligence came to hand from him. That De Failly, left unsupported at Bitsche, would retire at once was assumed, but the orders directing his movements did not reach him until, after a severe night march, he had halted a moment at Lutzelstein, or, as the French call the fort, La Petite Pierre. From Verdun and Thionville arrived vehement demands for

arms and provisions; and from the front towards the Saar no report that was not alarming. Turning to the south-east, the Imperial head-quarters did not know exactly where Douay's 7th Corps was; and in an agony of apprehension ordered the General, if he could, to throw a division into Strasburg, and "with the two others" cover Belfort. When the telegram was sent one of these had been heavily engaged at Woerth, and the other was at Lyons not yet formed! The anxiety of the Emperor and his assistants was embittered by the knowledge that not one strong place on the Rhine had a sufficient garrison; and that the rout of MacMahon had not only flung wide open the portals of Lorraine, but had made the reduction of ill-provided Strasburg a question of weeks or days. So heedlessly had the Ollivier Ministry, the Emperor and Empress rushed into war, at a time when even the fortifications of Metz were glaringly incomplete, when the storehouses of the frontier fortresses were ill-supplied, when arms and uniforms were not or could not be furnished to the Mobiles; when, in short, nothing could be put between the Germans and Paris except the troops hastily collected in Alsace and Lorraine—now a host in part shattered, in part disordered, and the whole without resolute and clear-sighted direction.

Prince Louis Napoleon, sitting passively on his horse in the barrack-yard of Strasburg, in 1836, was defined by a caustic historian as a "literary man" whose characteristic was a "faltering boldness." The phrases apply to the Emperor in Metz. It may be said that he could use the language employed by soldiers, that he had some military judgment, but that, when called on, he could not deal at all with the things which are the essence of the profession he loved to adopt. After a lapse of more than thirty years, he found himself, not alone in a barrack-yard facing an

"indignant Colonel," but at the head of a great, yet scattered and roughly handled Army, with formidable enemies pressing upon his front, and equally formidable enemies pouring through the rugged hill paths upon his vulnerable flank, and threatening the sole railway which led direct through Chalons to Paris. He was now a man, old for his years, and a painful disease made a seat on horseback almost intolerable. He could not, like his uncle in his prime, ride sixty miles a day, sleep an hour or two, and mount again if needful. He was an invalid and a dreamer, who had, against his fluctuating will, undertaken a task much too vast for his powers. The contemptuous words applied to him by Mr. Kinglake seem harsh, still, in very truth, they exactly describe Louis Napoleon as he was at Strasburg in 1836, and as he sat meditatively at Metz in 1870. Yet, be it understood, he never at any period of his career was wanting in coolness and physical courage, though what Napier has finely called "springing valour" had no place in his temperament. He was scared by the suddenness of the shock and the rapidity of events, and he was bewildered because he was incapable of grasping, co-ordinating, or understanding the thick-coming realities presented by war on a grand scale; and stood always too much in awe of the unknown. He could not "make up his mind," and in the higher ranks of the French Army there was not one man who could force him to make it up and stand fast by his resolution. But, inferior as they were when measured by a high standard, it is probable that any one of the Corps Commanders, clothed with Imperial power, would have conducted the campaign far better than the Emperor. Another disadvantage which beset him was a moral consequence inseparable from his adventurous career. He could not add a cubit to his military stature; but he need not have "waded through slaughter to a

throne." In Paris before he started for the frontier, in Metz on the morning of August 7th, he must have felt, as the Empress also felt, that his was a dynasty which could not stand before the shock of defeat in battle. He had, therefore, to consider every hour, not so much what was the best course of action from the soldier's standpoint, as how any course, advance, retreat or inaction, would affect the political situation in Paris. Count von Bismarck's haughty message through M. Benedetti in 1866, if Benedetti faithfully delivered it, must have come back to the Emperor's memory in 1870. Remind the Emperor, said Bismarck, that a war might bring on a revolutionary crisis; and add, that "in such a case, the German dynasties are likely to prove more solid than that of the Emperor Napoleon." It was a consciousness of the weak foundations of his power, breeding an ever-present dread alike in the capital and the camp, which, making him ponder when he should act, falter when he should be bold, imparted to his resolutions the instability of the wind.

It is on record that the first impulse of the Emperor and his intimate advisers was to retreat forthwith over the Moselle and the Meuse. General de Ladmirault was ordered to fall back on Metz; the Guard had to take the same direction; Bazaine, who had responsibility without power, was requested to protect the retirement of Frossard, who, driven off the direct, was marching along the more easterly road to Metz, through Gros Tenquin and Faulquemont, which the Germans call Falconberg; De Failly was required, if he could, to move on Nancy. MacMahon, it was hoped, would gather up his fragments, and transport them to Chalons, where Canrobert was to stand fast, and draw back to that place one of his divisions which had reached Nancy. Paris was placarded with the Emperor's

famous despatch; and the Parisians read aloud the ominous sentences which heralded the fall of an Empire. "Marshal MacMahon," said the Emperor, "has lost a battle on the Sauer. General Frossard has been obliged to retire. The retreat is conducted in good order." And then followed the tell-tale phrase, used by Napoleon I. himself on a similar occasion—"*Tout peut se rétablir*," all, perhaps, may come right again. But so inconstant was the Imperial will, that the hasty resolve to fly into Champagne faded out almost as soon as it was formed; for the next day the dominant opinion was that it would be better to remain on the right bank of the Moselle. MacMahon and De Failly accordingly got counter orders, indicating Nancy as a point of concentration, and based on a feeble notion that they could both be drawn to Metz; while once again Canrobert was told to bring the infantry of the 6th Corps up to the same place by rail. Orders and counter orders then showered down on De Failly—thus, he was and he was not to move on Toul—but the enemy's movements dictated the future course of a General rendered as powerless as his superiors were vacillating; and finally both the Marshal and his luckless subordinate, as well as Douay's 7th Corps, made their way deviously to the camp of Chalons.

*The Emperor resigns his command.*

When the Emperor suddenly revoked the order to retire upon Chalons, he was influenced partly by military, but chiefly by political considerations. Remonstrances were heard in the camps, remonstrances arrived from Paris, and the combined effect of these open manifestations produced an order to establish the Army in position behind the French Nied, a stream which, rising to the southward, flows parallel to the Moselle, and, after receiving the

German Nied, runs into the Saar below Saarlouis. The weather had been wet and tempestuous; the retiring troops, exhausted by night marches and want of food, struggled onward, yet showed signs of "demoralization;" in other words, were out of heart, and insubordinate. Frossard's men, who had passed the prescribed line before receiving the new instructions, had to retrace their steps; and Decaen, now in command of the 3rd Corps, begged for rest on behalf of his divisions. Yet the three Corps and the Guard occupied, on the 10th, the new position which, selected by Marshal Lebœuf, extended from Pange to Les Etangs. It was intended to fight a battle on that ground, and the men were set to work on intrenchments, some of which were completed before another change occurred in the directing mind. The position was found to be defective; and, on the 11th, the entire Army, abandoning its wasted labours, moved back upon the outworks of Metz itself, almost within range of its guns. Thus had three precious days been spent in wandering to and fro at a time when the military situation required that the Army should be transferred to the left bank of the Moselle, and placed in full command of the route to Chalons, even if it were not compelled to fall back further than the left bank of the Meuse. One explanation, drawn by the official writers of the German Staff history, from French admissions, is that, instead of Metz protecting the Army, the Army was required to protect Metz, seeing that the forts were not in a state to hold out against a siege of fifteen days! The Imperial Commander had not even yet quite made up his mind; but, late on the 12th, finding the burden too severe, and the clamour of public opinion too great, he appointed Marshal Bazaine Commander-in-Chief of "the Army of the Rhine." It was a *damnosa hæreditas;* for the campaign was virtually lost during ten days of weakness and vacilla-

tion, and especially by the want of a prompt decision between the 7th and the 10th of August, while there was yet time.

As we have said, the main reason was political. The eager aspirants for power, and the friends of the Empress in Paris, ousted the Ollivier Ministry on the 9th, and the new combination, with the Comte de Palikao at its head, felt that they could not retain office, that the "dynasty" even could not survive unless the Emperor and the Army fought and won. Everything must be risked to give the dynasty a chance. The Regency and the Camp fell under the influence of hostile public opinion, which had already begun to associate the name of Napoleon, not only with the reverses endured, but the utter want of preparation for war, now painfully evident to the multitude as well as to the initiated. Yet so menacing and terrible did the actual facts become that even the Emperor could not resist them, and, in handing over the command to Bazaine on the 13th, he ordered that unfortunate, if ambitious, officer to transfer the Army with the utmost speed to the left bank of the Moselle, place Laveaucoupet's Division in Metz, and gain Verdun as quickly as possible. It was too late, as we shall see; for the Prussians were ready to grasp at the skirts of a retreating Army, and once more thwart the plans of its leaders. In order to track the course of events to this point, the narrative must revert to the morrow of Spicheren.

### *The German Advance.*

On the morning of the 7th of August, some French troops were still in Forbach, and Montaudon's Division had not departed from Sarreguemines. The fronts of the two invading armies were hardly over the frontier, and the

chiefs had not yet learned the full extent of the double shock inflicted on the adversary. A thick fog enveloped the Spicheren battlefield, and clung to the adjacent hills and woods, and through the mist the patrols had to feel their way. No serious resistance could be offered by the French detachments at any point; Forbach, together with its immense stores, was occupied at an early hour; while, so soon as the vigilant cavalry saw the rear-guard of Montaudon quit the place, they rode into Sarreguemines. Patrols were pushed out along the roads towards Metz, but no advance was made, partly because the respective Corps composing both the German Armies were still on the march, and partly because the Staff, mistaken respecting the route followed by MacMahon, had ordered several movements with the object of intercepting and destroying his broken divisions. The consequence was that the leading columns stood fast while the Corps to the rear and left were brought up to and beyond the Saar. MacMahon and De Failly, as we have seen, were hurrying southward, and thus Von Moltke's precautions proved needless. During the 8th, the cavalry, despatched far and wide, between St. Avold and the Upper Saar, found foes near the former, who at once retired, but none on the course of the river. The next day, the horsemen, still more active, sent in reports which satisfied the cautious Chief of the Staff that the French had really fallen back on Metz, yet inspired him with some doubts respecting their intentions. He thought it possible that they might assume the offensive in the hope of surprising and routing part of the German Armies—a project actually discussed by the Emperor and Bazaine, but soon thrown aside. Von Moltke, however, determined to guard against that design, kept his several Corps within supporting distance; and, on the 10th, began a great movement forward. The First Army, in the post of

danger, was to serve as a pivot upon which the Second, effecting a wheel to the right, swung inwards towards the Moselle above Metz. Von Steinmetz, much to his disgust, had to halt about Carling, with his supports towards Teterchen and Boulay, and the 9th Corps in support at Forbach. On his left, the Second Army was advancing in echelon on roads between Harskirchen, near Saar Union, where the 4th Corps touched the outposts of the Crown Prince's Army, and Faulquemont, where the 3rd Corps stood on the railway, having on its left the 10th about Hellimer, and the Guard at Gueblange. The 12th was still on the Saar, and the 2nd, awaiting its last battalions, in Rhenish Prussia. Thus the two Armies stood on the 11th, covered by brigades of cavalry, whose operations, better than anything else, illustrate the audacious, yet elastic and painstaking, methods employed by the Germans in war.

### *The German Cavalry at Work.*

Never before had the principle that cavalry are the eyes and ears of an army been more extensively applied. We have already seen these well-trained horsemen watching the line of the Saar, and even looking into the rear of the French camps; we shall now see them literally infesting the country between the Saar and the Moselle without let or hindrance from the French cavaliers. After Spicheren, the German cavalry divisions were distributed along the front of the Corps in motion; and the hardy reiters were soon many miles ahead of the infantry, some penetrating up the easy western slopes of the Vosges, where they found no enemies, others riding towards Nancy and the points of passage over the river below that town; and others again hovering pertinaciously on the rear of the backward

moving French Corps, picking up stragglers, capturing prisoners, interrogating officials, and inspecting, from coigns of vantage, the camps and positions of the enemy. In this way they learned that the Emperor had visited Bazaine at Faulquemont; that the greater part of the French were Metzward, and that on the left towards the hills there were none to be seen. The cavalry divisions rode out long distances, detaching flanking parties and pushing patrols to the front, so that the whole range of country between the right and left of the Infantry Corps was thoroughly searched by these indefatigable and daring explorers. Thus, a troop of Uhlans, starting from Faulquemont, rode as far as the woods near Berlize, and keeping well under cover, yet quite close to the enemy, took note of his positions at and beyond Pange, saw large bodies moving from Metz to take ground behind the Nied, and learned that reinforcements, the leading brigades of the Canrobert's Corps, in fact, had arrived at Metz. Another patrol of lancers, moving on the St. Avold road, confirmed the report that the French had occupied the Nied line; while, on the opposite flank, a Hussar patrol found no enemy about Château Salins, but laid hands on the bearer of important despatches. On the 11th, the screen of inquisitive horsemen became thicker and more venturesome, trotting up to the river Seille itself at Noméný, on the road to Pont à Mousson. The mounted men of the First Army had hitherto been held back, but now the two divisions, passing forth on the flanks, approached and examined the left of the French line. One troop arrived near Les Etangs just in time to see De Ladmirault's Corps folding up their tents, and soon beheld the French march off towards Metz; indeed the deep columns were moving in that direction from the left bank of the Nied. The Uhlans followed De Ladmirault through Les

Etangs until they saw him go into position at Bellecroix close to the place. In like manner, other Uhlans, operating further up the stream, found the camps and intrenchments abandoned, so that it became certain, on the evening of the 11th, that the French Army had been drawn back under the guns of Metz. The next day the activity of the cavaliers increased, and they pressed forward until they were in contact with the French outposts, and were able to observe the whole new position between Queleu and Bellecroix, working up on the left to a point within three miles of Metz, and proving that as far as the right bank above the town, the country was unoccupied. On the 12th, Uhlans had ridden into Nancy, on one side, and, on the other, a body of Cuirassiers actually found the gates of Thionville open, captured a *garde mobile* belonging to the garrison, and brought off a Prussian reserve man who had been detained in the town. At Dieulouard a patrol crossed the Moselle on a bridge just constructed by the French, and were only driven from the railway, which they had begun to destroy, by infantry—the last detachments of Canrobert's Corps allowed to get through by train from Chalons. A daring attempt was made upon Pont à Mousson by some Hussars; but here General Margueritte, sent with his Chasseurs d'Afrique from Metz, drove back the invaders, killing a great number. These examples will suffice to give some idea of the admirable use which the Germans made of their cavalry, to conceal their movements, harass the enemy, and, above all, gain priceless information, while the adversary, whose horse were idle, could obtain none. The dash made by Margueritte to relieve Pont à Mousson is the one solitary instance of alertness shown by the French, and even he and his troopers were withdrawn, leaving the river line above Metz wholly unprotected, and the bridges unbroken!

*The Germans March on the Moselle.*

From these wide-ranging enterprises, conducted by keen and resolute soldiers, the Great Staff obtained nearly as minute a knowledge of the French proceedings as they possessed themselves, and were enabled to direct the march of the German Armies with firmness and precision. Their great object was to secure the unguarded line of the Moselle by seizing, as rapidly as possible, all the points of passage above Metz, and the only doubt entertained at head-quarters was suggested by the apprehension that the energy displayed by the cavalry might attract attention to these undefended spots. Accordingly, while the First Army, again, was ordered to protect the right of the Second, by advancing on the Nied, taking up ground between Pange and Les Etangs, the Second was to move upon the Seille, and endeavour to secure the bridges at Pont à Mousson, Dieulouard and other places, sending the cavalry once more in force over the stream. Von Moltke's calculation was that if the French attacked Von Steinmetz, Prince Charles could form up and threaten their flank; if they tried to operate against the Second Army by ascending the Moselle, Von Steinmetz could then assail them in line of march, as they must cross his front; while if passing through Metz they moved up the left bank, Prince Charles could effect a junction with the Crown Prince, and Von Steinmetz could cross the Moselle and attack the French rear. The combination was strong, but the Emperor, as we have stated, had then no idea of assuming the offensive in any direction, his only anxiety being to seek a temporary shelter behind the Meuse.

Throughout the 13th, the German Corps, horse and foot, sprang forward, displaying that alacrity and hardihood which had marked their conduct from the outset of the

war. The Dragoon brigade of the Guard swooped down upon Dieulouard, and finally sundered the direct railway communication between Chalons and Metz. Two other cavalry brigades, forming the 5th Division, entered Pont à Mousson early in the morning, and were followed by half the 10th Corps from Delme. In order to hide, as far as possible, the movements of the Second Army, an entire division of cavalry, the 6th, was employed; one brigade extending from Courcelles sur Nied, to Borny on the Moselle, and the other posted at Verny supporting the front line, and linked itself by patrols to the 5th at Pont à Mousson. The 1st Division of Cavalry, during the forenoon, crossed the Nied at Pange, and occupied the villages to the right and left, so that a continuous line of mounted men stretched from the Nied to the Moselle. Behind this barrier, the several Corps toiled forward in full security. At the close of the day, however, only one-half the 10th Corps was over the Moselle, the other moiety being one march to the rear; the head of the 3rd Corps stood at Buchy; the 9th at Herny; the 12th at Chemery; the 2nd, now complete, at St. Avold; the Guard at Lémoncourt, and the 4th at Chateau Salins.

By this time, the Third Army, except the 6th Corps, and the Baden Division which had been directed upon Strasburg, had made its way through the defiles of the Vosges, had emerged into the valley of the Upper Saar, and was, therefore, in direct communication with the Second Army; so that the German host occupied a wide region extending from Sarrebourg to villages in front of Metz; yet at the vital points the Corps stood near enough to support each other should it be necessary to assemble on a field of battle. The passage of the Vosges had been obstructed only by nature and the forts of Bitsche and Phalsbourg. These were turned, and the hardships of

cross roads and restricted supplies had been overcome. The divisions trickled through the valleys on a broad front, gathering up as they touched the Saar and the country of lakes about Fenestrange. As Phalsbourg did not command the railway, that important highway fell into the hands of the Germans. The tunnels in the Zorn valley west of Saverne had not been destroyed, and the whole line was complete, yet it could not be used for the transport of troops and stores until a later period. On the 13th, when the First Army was closing in on the French outside Metz, and the Second heading for the Moselle, the Third quitted the Upper Saar, and, once more expanding, approached on a broad front the valley of the Meurthe. During the next day, when their comrades were hotly engaged with the enemy, they reached the banks of that stream, and their forward cavalry rode into the streets of Lunéville and Nancy, the old capital of Lorraine. At this critical moment, Marshal MacMahon was hastening to Chalons; De Failly, after having been ordered hither and thither from hour to hour, had received final orders—he was to join the Marshal; but Douay's 7th Corps, although Dumont's Division had arrived, increasing the total to about 20,000 men and 90 guns, had not yet been, and was not for three days, directed from Belfort upon the great camp in the plans of Champagne.

## CHAPTER VII.

### VON MOLTKE KEEPS THE WHIP HAND.

WEARY of his task, weakened in body by a painful malady, depressed in mind by a series of disasters, and worried by advice from Paris, the Emperor Napoleon, on the evening of the 12th of August, transferred to Marshal Bazaine the burden which he could no longer bear. Whatever may have been his other aptitudes, he was not born to command Armies in the field nor had he that power of selection which may enable an inferior to choose and clothe with his authority a superior man. Had a Radetzky, instead of an Emperor, commanded the Austrian Army in 1859 it is probable that the stability of the "dynasty" would have been tried by defeat and the unity of Italy deferred until a later day. Whether the Emperor Napoleon recognized his incompetence, or whether, as he often did, he yielded to pressure, matters little except to the students of character. He nominally gave up the command, yet retained a certain indefinite control, and he placed at the head of his Army a Marshal who, although the senior in rank to the recently promoted Marshal Lebœuf, the late Chief of the Staff, was still the junior of Marshal Canrobert; both, fortunately, were loyal men, and the latter ready to serve under his junior. Yet it is doubtful whether Bazaine ever exercised that moral ascendency

which is essential at all times, and never more so than at a crisis when the fate of Armies depends not only on wise direction, but prompt and willing obedience. The Marshal, appointed on the 12th, did not take up his command until the next day, and then he was required to remedy in less than twenty-four hours the deep-seated mischief produced by a fortnight of terrible blundering. His special task was to transport the Army over the Moselle. Four days earlier that might have been done without a shot being fired, because even if the German horse had come up to look on they must have been idle spectators as their infantry comrades were far in the rear. The fatal error was committed when the Emperor did not overrule all opposition, and, adhering with unswerving firmness to his first thought, neither halt, ponder, nor rest until the Moselle flowed between him and his foes. The military position on the morning of the 7th dictated that step; his adversaries believed or surmised that he would take it, because it was the right step to take. Nor can we doubt that, as Commander-in-Chief, Louis Napoleon, who had a little of "le flair militaire," saw at once the proper course, but that, as Emperor, he dared not, on reflection, run the risk. It was a false calculation, even from a political standpoint, because, so long as he was in the field with, or at the head of an Army, his republican and monarchical enemies would not have moved, and time would have been gained. By retiring promptly over the Moselle, and leaving Metz to defend itself, he might have been defeated in battle or manœuvred back upon Paris; but there would have been no Sedan and no Metz, and even the Parisians would have hesitated to plunge headlong into civil war when a French Army was still afoot, and a formidable host of invaders pressing on its weaker array, was "trampling the sacred soil." The fate of the campaign about Metz was, then

really decided when the Emperor did not avail himself of the days of grace, beat down all opposition, and compel his Marshals and Generals to march their troops over the Moselle. Neither Bazaine nor any one officer present with the Army is entitled to be called a great captain; but whatever he was, the blame of failure does not rest on him alone; it must be shared, in a far greater degree, by those who preceded him in command. It is necessary to insist on this fact, because one of the most valuable lessons taught by the campaign would be lost were the capital error committed by the Imperial Staff, when the order for retreat was countermanded and five days were wasted in abortive operations, not described with the emphasis it deserves. Campaigns have been lost as much by postponed retreats as by rash advances; and it was the ill-fortune of the French Generals in August, 1870, to present egregious examples of both forms of fatal error.

### *The French Propose to Move.*

When Marshal Bazaine took over the command, on the morning of the 13th, he was required to do in haste what his superiors might have done at leisure. The prolonged indecision of the Imperial mind, held in suspense down to the last moment and against its better judgment, between the alternative of attack or retreat, was disastrous; no margin was allowed for error of design, error in execution, and—the unforeseen. The Emperor had ordered Coffinières, the Governor of Metz, to build as many bridges as he could above and below the place, and the General declares, what no one disputes, that he did construct from twelve to fifteen bridges, which provided seven lines of march over the stream. He also mined the permanent bridges above the fortress, so that on the 12th facilities

for crossing abounded, and the means of destruction were prepared. Then came in the unforeseen. Rain had fallen heavily, and consequently the Moselle rose, flowed over the trestle bridges, damaged the rafts, disconnected the pontoons with the banks, and spread far and wide over the approaches. In short, the increase in the volume of water was so great and unusual, if not unparalleled, that the calamity was attributed to the Germans—they must, it was said, have destroyed the sluices near Marsal and have allowed the lake water of that region free access to the Moselle—as if they did not wish to cross the river themselves! Be the cause what it might, there was the obstruction; so that the first information received by the Marshal was that the retreat, which he had been ordered to execute, could not begin until the next day, except by Canrobert's 6th Corps, which was near permanent bridges. Consequently, the Army remained another day on the right bank. The Corps were in position between forts Queleu and St. Julien, Frossard on the right, Decaen in the centre, and De Ladmirault on the left, the Guard being in rear of the centre behind Borny, where Marshal Bazaine had set up his head-quarters. Practically the line was a curve extending from the Seille to the banks of Moselle below Metz; and the defensive obstacles were a watercourse with steep banks, patches of dense woods, two châteaus, or country houses, which were readily made defensible, and of course the villages and farms scattered over the pleasant fields. The main body of the Army was covered throughout its front by outposts thrown forward towards the Metz-Saarbrück railway on the right, beyond the brook in the centre, and about Vremy, Nouilly, and Servigny on the left. So they stood all day, some of them aware that the Germans were dangerously near; more who were anxious to get over the river; and yet others who

would have staked everything upon the risk of a battle, so intolerable is suspense to men of ardent and excitable temperaments. The night passed over quickly, and on the 14th, yet not until a late hour in the forenoon, the Corps began to file off to the rear. Canrobert was already across; Frossard sent his guns and horsemen over the town bridges, while his infantry splashed through the meadows and over the partially submerged temporary constructions; and leaving Grenier's division to cover his retreat, De Ladmirault set out for the left bank over the Isle Chambière. The Marshal at Borny, with his old Corps, now under Decaen, and having the Guard in support, remained to protect the extensive and perilous movement to the rear in the face of a watchful and intrepid enemy.

Released on the evening of the 12th from the imperative orders which held him fast, and directed to move forward upon the French Nied, General von Steinmetz advanced the next day with characteristic alacrity. Two Corps, the 7th and the 1st, were posted on a short line between Pange and Les Etangs, the 8th being held back at Varize on the German Nied, and the two cavalry divisions being thrown round the flanks, General von Golz, who commanded the twenty-sixth brigade, took the bold step of transferring it to the left, or French, bank of the stream, and he thus came into contact with the outposts of Decaen's 3rd Corps. Nevertheless, along the whole line, on the evening of the 13th and morning of the 14th, each side maintained a strictly observant attitude, and held aloof from hostile action; the French because they wished to glide off unassailed, the Germans because their Commander-in-Chief desired to ecure a solid footing for the Second Army on the left bank of the Moselle before the French retired. Watched as these were by keen-

sighted horsemen, they could not stir without being seen and so soon as the state of the Moselle permitted a move ment to the rear, the fact was reported to the Germa chiefs. A Hussar party notified, about eleven, that Fros sard's outposts were falling back; a little later that th tents were down; and then that columns of all arms wer retiring. So it was in the centre and on the left; Decaen' Corps remained, but two divisions of De Ladmirault' Corps, it was noted, were no longer on the ground the had held in the morning. General von Manteuffel, infer ring that De Ladmirault might have gone to join in a attack upon the 7th Corps, at once put two divisions unde arms, a fortunate precaution, though suggested by a erroneous inference. In front of the 7th Corps, the fact admitted of no misinterpretation. The enemy was plainl in retreat, and General von Golz felt that it was hi duty to interrupt the process. Therefore, about half past three, notifying his intention to the Divisional Com manders of his Corps, and requesting support from th 1st, a request promptly granted, Von Golz sprang for ward to attack the French, in full reliance upon th readiness and energy with which his superiors and com rades would follow him into the fray. His bold resolv did stop the retreat, and his onset brought on, late in th afternoon,

### *The Battle of Colombey-Nouilly.*

The scene of this sharp but severe conflict was the gentl uplands immediately to the eastward of Metz, and a littl more than cannon-shot beyond the forts which forbid acces to that side of the place. The village of Borny, indeed, i nearly on a line with the Fort des Bordes, and no point o the area within which the action raged is more than thre

miles from the fortifications. The ground slopes upward from the Moselle, rising into undulating hills, the summits of which are two or three hundred feet above the bed of the stream. Near to Metz these elevations are clothed with copses devoid of underwood, the great patches of verdure extending on a curve from Grimont close to the Moselle, as far as the right bank of the Seille. To the northward are more woods just outside the battlefield, the area of which was, from north to south, included between them and the railway to Saarbrück. A little to the north of this line, near Ars-Laquenexy, a village on the road from Sarreguemines, were the sources of a rivulet which flowed northward along the whole front of the French position, receiving on its way brooks which trickle down the hollows in the hills to the eastward. The heights east of the stream were bare of wood, and the most prominent objects were the village and church tower of St. Barbe on the crown of a rounded hill to the north-east. From this elevated hamlet another brook rose, and found its way along the bed of a gully to Lauvalliers, where all the watercourses united, and, under the name of La Vallières, ran thence to the Moselle. The French troops, four divisions of Decaen's Corps, were posted in the woods, and on the heights above the first-mentioned rivulet from the neighbourhood of Ars-Laquenexy to the point where all the streamlets joined. The outposts were in Mercy le Haut, sometimes called Mercy les Metz, in the woods facing Ars-Laquenexy, in the Château D'Aubigny and Montoy, beyond the brook, in Colombey, a village on the south bank, and in Nouilly, a large village in the St. Barbe ravine. Beyond the confluence of the hill streams stood a division of De Ladmirault's Corps upon the high ground east of Mey, and it was this body which had its outguards in Nouilly. Although it was divided by the brook Vallières on the left, the French position was strong,

chiefly because the approaches were through defiles, ov
open ground, or up steep banks, but also because the woo
afforded shelter to the infantry of the defenders. Thr
great roads intersected the field—one from Pange, throug
Colombey, to Borny, a second from Saarbrück, which, aft
passing La Planchette, ran, at Bellecroix, into the thir
which came from Saarlouis, and passed through La
valliers, entering Metz near the fort called Les Borde
The Germans, early in the morning, were on the hills
the eastward, the 1st Corps being beyond St. Barbe, a
the 7th near, and west of, Pange, with outposts we
forward, and both cavalry and infantry in practical conta
with the enemy, into whose position they looked from a
sides.

### *Von Golz Dashes In.*

It was the spectacle of a departing and decreasing ho
which made the eager Von Golz, without awaiting pe
mission, dash impetuously forward with his brigade.
energetic was the onset that the French were at on
driven out of the Château d'Aubigny, Montoy, and
Planchette. The usual tactics were applied, the compani
working together, turning a flank where the front was t
strong, and following up a success until the weight of fi
brought them to a halt, or even thrust them back. T
batteries attached to the brigade came at once into acti
and persisted, though they were hard hit by the Frenc
But the advance of Von Golz was not to be arrested, a
the impetus of his first movement forward carried part
the brigade over the ravine and watercourse, and into t
village and inclosures of Colombey. That point, howev
was the limit of his progress, for the French develop
strong lines of skirmishers in the woods, and althou

they were unable to expel the audacious intruders, these were obliged to expend all their energy upon holding what they had won. On the right, that is to the north of Colombey, the assailants were brought to a stand on the eastern edge of the ravine, and at this early stage the farms, gardens and houses of Colombey formed a salient offensive angle exposed to the brunt of the French fire from the side of Borny.

At the first indication of a combat, General von Manteuffel, two of whose divisions were already under arms, sent their advance guards down the hills and through the hollow ways from St. Barbe; joined his line of battle on to the right of Von Golz and fell smartly on the outpost of Grenier's division which De Ladmirault had left about Mey to cover his retrograde march upon the Moselle. The noise of combat, also, and the appeals sent in from the daring brigadier, put the rest of the 7th Corps in motion, so that the 14th as well as the 13th Division sprang to arms and approached the fight. General von Zastrow, however, did not quite approve of the temerity of his subordinate; but seeing that the Corps was committed to an engagement, he permitted General von Glümer to use the twenty-sixth brigade on the right and General von Woyna to employ the twenty-eighth on the left while he held the twenty-seventh in reserve. In like manner, the French turned fiercely on their adversaries. Canrobert and Frossard were over the Moselle, but Decaen's four divisions were speedily arrayed; the Guard behind them fell in and marched Brincourt's brigade towards the Seille to protect Montaudon's right; and De Ladmirault instantly counter-marched his two divisions, moving De Lorencez towards the north-east, hoping to turn the right of Manteuffel, and ordering De Cissey, who had partially crossed the Moselle, to reinforce Grenier at Mey. About five o'clock, then, in

consequence of the hardihood of a brigadier, a furious actio raged along the whole French front, towards which com rades were hurriedly retracing their steps, and upon whic adversaries were hastening forward with equal ardour.

The rapid development of an attack, which had in it som elements of a surprise, alike unwelcome and unexpected and the tenacity with which a few battalions clung stead fastly to the advantage gained, astonished but did no disconcert the French, who frankly answered the challeng of their foes. Nevertheless, the opening movements of th 1st Corps were as successful as those of Von Golz. Th artillery, always foremost in this campaign, going straigh and swiftly to the front, soon had batteries in position, pro tected by cavalry, while behind them on the roads fro Saarlouis and Saarbrück the infantry were quickly movin up. The leading battalions of the 1st Division poure through and round Noisseville and Nouilly, pressing bac the French skirmishers and, following them fast, actual stormed the barricaded village of Mey, directly und Grenier's main position in the wooded hill above. Th 2nd Division directed upon Montoy, Lauvalliers and th mills at the confluence of the streams, fell on with alacrit but the resistance was so keen that although they soo wrested the eastern, they suffered great loss and were on promptly repulsed by the defenders, when attempting master the western bank. Yet, aided by the fire of batteri concentrated south of the St. Barbe ravine, these pe sistent troops ultimately crowned the ascent, and establish the front of battle on the French side of the brook throug out its length. From one point, however, the French cou not be dislodged. There was a cross road leading fro Colombey to Bellecroix. It was a hollow way, bordered trees two or three deep, and having in front, by way salient, a little fir wood. This position effectually frustrat

every effort of the Germans either to debouch from Colombey or push forward towards Bellecroix. Naturally strong and valiantly held, it was not carried until nearly seven o'clock, and then only by the repeated onsets of the twenty-fifth brigade which Von Zastrow, about half-past five, had permitted to take a share in an engagement which he did not like, but which he was bound to sustain. Thus was Von Golz succoured and partially relieved from the heavy pressure put on him; a pressure further mitigated by the advance of the twenty-eighth brigade, 7th Corps, on his left, and the capture of the wood of Borny. Still further to the left the 18th Division of the 9th Corps, which had marched up from Buchy on hearing the cannonade, and some cavalry appeared on the field towards dark and thus added to the disquietude of Montaudon on the French right who, however, held fast to his main position above Grigy.

The action on the French right and centre may fairly be regarded as an indecisive combat, although the front occupied in the morning had been driven inwards, and the daring assailant had won some ground. On the French left the combat had been equally fierce, but less favourable to the defenders. General de Ladmirault, indeed, when obliged to turn and succour his comrade and subordinate, Grenier, had at once resolved to assume the offensive. It was a timely determination, for Grenier's troops had been pushed back and shaken, and, if left without aid, they would have been driven under the guns of St. Julien. But the approach of De Cissey, and the threatening direction imparted to De Lorencez, at once altered the aspect of affairs: for De Cissey struck in with vigour, and the German troops which had entered Mey retreated fast upon Nouilly; then General von Manteuffel, hastening the march of his brigades which were still on the way to the field

formed his line to the north-west, between Servigny Nouilly, and the mills at the confluence of the brooks, with a reserve at Servigny. As the guns, like the troops, arrived successively, they were arrayed on the new line, and, before De Ladmirault could develop his flank attack effectively, the 1st Corps had ninety guns in position between Lauvallier and Poix, which enabled them to bar any infantry advance upon St. Barbe. The effect of this disposition was to frustrate the aggressive designs of De Ladmirault, but he is entitled to the credit of having saved his exposed division and also of having made the only movement during the day which had the semblance of a real endeavour to strike for victory against a foe whose troops and artillery were plainly coming up in detachments along the whole line. Nor can it be denied that his vehement onset drove back the Germans, and recovered a large extent of ground up to the skirts of Nouilly and the water mills. Moreover, it gave great assistance to Aymard's Division of Decaen's Corps and enabled it, at one moment, to scatter the companies operating in the angle formed by the streams, and drive them headlong over the ravine upon Lauvalliers. But the advent of German battalions, and the action of the guns finally restored the combat, and as the twilight deepened into darkness the German right once more gained the ascendency, and the French divisions retired to their bivouacs nearer to Metz.

Long after the sun had set, portions of the 1st Corps still arrived on the scene; but then the battle was over. General de Ladmirault, three years afterwards, naturally proud of his conduct, insisted that the French had won the day. The German accounts, however, place the fact beyond dispute, since they show that the leading troops of the 1st Corps did reach Vautoux, Mey, and Villers l'Orme, which proves that the adversary must have retired toward

Bellecroix and the banks of the Moselle. No doubt the Germans were wisely drawn back, at a late hour, and on that ground the French put in a claim to the victory. For General Steinmetz had ridden on to the field just as the contest was coming to an end. He was angry because a battle had been fought, and apprehensive lest a counter-attack in force should be made at dawn; so he ordered the 1st and 7th Corps to retire upon the positions they occupied on the 13th. Nevertheless, Von Zastrow, who did not receive the order, insisted that his Corps should bivouac under arms on the battlefield, so that the wounded might be collected, and the honour of the Army vindicated.

### *The End of the Battle.*

In this action the French lost not quite four thousand, and the Germans nearly five thousand men; on both sides more than two hundred officers had been killed or wounded, General Decaen, commanding the 3rd Corps, mortally, while Bazaine and Castagny were slightly hurt. The French had actually on the field, including the Guard in reserve, with one brigade in the front line, three Corps d'Armée; for, though Lorencez did not press far forward, still the whole force under De Ladmirault was present, and in action. The Germans brought up successively two Corps and one Division, but a large portion of the 1st could not reach the scene of actual fighting until dark. It is impossible to ascertain exactly, and difficult to estimate the numbers engaged; but one fact is manifest—that the German assailants were numerically inferior, especially during the first two hours; that the disproportion was only lessened between six and seven; and that, at no time, were the French fewer in number. Marshal Bazaine emphatically states, in his report to the Emperor, that he held his

position without employing the Guard, which is true, but it is not less true that the whole front of his line was driven in; and that he stood at the close within the range of the heavy guns in the forts. The French fought well, but they fought a defensive battle, and that is why they exacted from the assailant a much heavier penalty than he inflicted on them. The retreat of the Imperialists was delayed; but in the Great Head-quarter Staff serious misgivings began to spring up, and a fear lest the habit of bringing on improvised battles might not become a real source of danger. An able and enterprising General in command of the French at Spicheren and Borny would have read a severe lesson to German advance-guards, and would have made them pay for their temerity.

Not until a late hour did the news of the battle reach the king, who had established his head-quarters at Herny on the railway. Prince Frederick Charles, at Pont à Mousson, was only informed of the event the next morning. His Army, the Second, had been engaged in marching up to and towards the Moselle, and at eventide the several Corps halted at these points. The 4th Corps was over the Seille, and not far from Custines and Marbache, placed just below the confluence of the Meurthe and Moselle; the Guard had one division a little lower down at Dieulouard; the 10th Corps, entire, was at Pont à Mousson, with a brigade to the westward; the 3rd, the 9th, and the 12th, were facing the Moselle between Pont à Mousson and the left of the First Army, prepared either to frustrate a French advance up the right bank—a possible movement always present to the mind of Von Moltke—or cross the river. The 2nd Corps had come up to Falquemont; and a Reserve Landwehr Division, under General Kummer, was being organized at Saarlouis. To complete the survey it should be added that Gneisenau's Brigade, sent

surprise Thionville, an enterprise which failed, was returning to rejoin the First Army; and that on the evening of the 14th, the foremost troops of the Crown Prince's Army were some squadrons of cavalry in Nancy, and an infantry brigade in Lunéville.

### *The French Retreat.*

Throughout the night the wearied French divisions, which had been either engaged in combat or standing under arms, filed over the Moselle, and the Emperor took up his quarters at Longeville, outside the town. Marshal Bazaine's order, dated the 13th, directed the whole Army on the road to Gravelotte, whence one portion was to continue by Mars la Tour, and the other turn off to the right and march on Conflans. The rigorous construction of the Marshal's order yields that interpretation, but he contended, at his trial, that he merely indicated the general lines of retreat upon Verdun, and that the Staff and Corps Commanders should have used any and every road or track which would have served the main purpose. There are, or at least were, in 1870, only two roads out of Metz available for the march of heavy columns of troops of all arms and large trains—the excellent highway to Gravelotte, which is a long defile, and the road through Woippy, turning the uplands on the north. All the intermediate lanes or cross-roads are rugged and narrow, and only one, that passing by Lessy, has or had any pretension to the character of an inferior village road. Guns and carts can move along and up them in Indian file, but not easily if numerous, and nowhere at a good pace. Thus, even, on the 14th, the Corps of Frossard and Canrobert, who both started late, found the Gravelotte road so encumbered by trains that they could only make their way slowly, and did

not arrive at Rozerieulles until after dark. The Emperor was still at Longeville, anxiously awaiting the issue of the fight which revived all his apprehensions. Metz was excited and alarmed, and the streets were crowded during the afternoon and evening, with passing soldiers, guns, baggage waggons and provision carts. Night brought no rest, for the Guard and the 3rd Corps came hastily over the river, and were densely packed inside the town and outside the ramparts in the space between the walls and Mount St. Quentin; while General de Ladmirault was engaged until morning in passing his divisions across the Isle Chambière, and Metman had also strayed from Bellecroix to that side of the town.

Marshal Bazaine had quitted Borny at dusk. He rode through Metz "with difficulty," and made his way to the Imperial head-quarters. Here Napoleon, who was in bed, welcomed him with his usual kindness, and when the Marshal explained his fears lest the Germans should cut in on his line of retreat, and referring to his wound, begged to be superseded, the Emperor, he writes, "touching my bruised shoulder and the fractured epaulette, gracefully said, 'It will be nothing, an affair of a few days, and you have just broken the charm.'" Apparently, Napoleon still clung to the belief that the allies he had sought would come to his aid. "I await an answer from the Emperor of Austria and the King of Italy," he said; "compromise nothing by too much precipitation, and, above all things, avoid fresh reverses." He counted on one sovereign whom he had defeated in battle, and another whom he had helped to enlarge his kingdom, and he counted in vain, partly because he was unsuccessful, but chiefly because the national political interests of both countries prevailed over the gratitude felt by Victor Emmanuel, and the desire to turn the tables on the House of Hohenzollern

which was still strong in the House of Hapsburg-Lorraine.

"You will drag us out of this hornet's nest, Marshal, won't you?" exclaimed an officer, as Bazaine quitted the Imperial quarters. It was a task beyond his strength. When day dawned a thick fog shrouded the valley of the Moselle, and before the camp at Longeville was astir, a shell from the opposite bank burst near a tent, "cut a Colonel in two," to use the soldatesque language of Marshal Canrobert, "carried off the leg of a battalion commander, and wounded two officers standing near a drummer." The lucky shot came from a patrol of German cavalry, which had ridden forward as far as the railway station, unopposed, and its commander, observing a camp at Longeville, had brought his guns into action, and proved, once again, that the hornets were abroad and making a bold use of their offensive weapons. A battery hastily ran out, and the heavy metal of St. Quentin drove off the intruders; but they had learned that the foe was over the river before they retired. Soon afterwards, by Bazaine's order, a mine was fired, and one section of the railway bridge was destroyed.

Then the retreat was continued. Finding the road obstructed by an endless stream of carts and waggons, Marshal Lebœuf turned aside, and struggling on, amid transport vehicles, threaded his way by Lessy and Chatel St. Germain to Vernéville, where about seven in the evening he had assembled the tired infantry Divisions of Castagny and Montaudon; but his cavalry and reserve artillery did not reach the bivouac until night; while Aymard's Division was forced to halt in the defile, and Metman was at Sansonnet in the Moselle valley. Frossard, followed by Canrobert, had marched during the day as far as Rezonville, where both halted; and the Guard with the Emperor and Prince Imperial attained Gravelotte. General de Lad-

mirault did not stir at all on the 15th, he put a strict construction on Bazaine's orders, and affected also to be uncertain whether he was to continue his retreat or not. But he had allowed Lorencez to press through the town and thrust himself into the Lessy defile, where his troops, unable to get on, had to pass the night. These disjointed and irregular movements testify to the confusion of a hurried retreat, to the flurry which had got the upper hand, and to the absence of anything like a firm control over troops and generals. How could it be otherwise? The Emperor still commanded, or was believed to command, and it is plain that at no time did the Marshal secure prompt and cheerful obedience, or inspire confidence, always essential to success, and never more so than when an Army has to be extricated from what the Imperial Guardsman graphically called a "hornet's nest."

*The Germans cross the Moselle.*

Far otherwise had the hours been employed by the German host. Early in the morning King William had ridden from Herny to the heights above the battlefield and there the Head-quarter Staff, from actual observation, were able to form a correct judgment on the actual state of affairs. At first they took precautionary measures against a possible counter attack, and it was not until eleven o'clock that, evidence sufficient to convince Von Moltke having come in, decisive steps were taken. All the Corps of the Second Army were directed upon or over the Moselle, the 1st Corps was moved to Courcelles-Chaussy and the 7th was posted at Courcelles sur Nied to guard the railway line and the depôts; and the 8th was on its left, echeloned on the Lunéville road. At nightfall the

3rd Corps had crossed the Moselle between Pagny and Novéant, where they found the bridge intact; the 10th had one division at Pont à Mousson and one westward at Thiaucourt; the Guard was at Dieulouard, and the 4th Corps astride the river at Marbache-Custines. The 2nd Corps had come up to Han sur Nied. The Crown Prince's advanced troops were at Nancy, St. Nicholas on the Meurthe, and Bayon on the Upper Moselle.

*The Cavalry beyond the Moselle.*

But the most interesting and effective operations were those carried out by the 5th Cavalry Division, commanded by General von Rheinbaben. They had traversed the Moselle on the 14th, and were directed to gain the Verdun road in order to ascertain the exact whereabouts of the French. At the same time the 3rd Cavalry Division attached to the First Army was instructed to pass the river below Metz and push out towards Briey; but the French had removed all the boats, no crossing could be effected, and the division was employed elsewhere. No such obstacles arrested the 5th Division. It consisted of three strong brigades under Von Redern, Von Barby, and Von Bredow, in all thirty-six squadrons, and was accompanied by two batteries of horse artillery. Leaving Barby at Thiaucourt to await the arrival of Bredow coming up from the Moselle, Redern marched through the fog at four in the morning to La Chausée, whence he detached two squadrons towards the Verdun road. During their absence Von Redern, riding on towards Xonville, discovered and was fired on by a body of French cavalry on the hills about Puxieux. These were French dragoons detached from De Forton's division, then *en route* for Mars la Tour, and they were reinforced from the main body as soon as the

vedettes had opened fire. The French, led by Prince Murat, ascended the hill, and soon after the Germans had brought a battery to bear Murat withdrew his men, followed by Von Redern. On crowning the ridge De Forton's division was plainly seen moving in the valley, or halting near Mars la Tour, supported by twelve guns. Von Redern, who did not think it prudent to attack, retired until a fold of the hills gave him protection. Here he was joined by two squadrons of hussars, which had approached Rezonville, captured nine prisoners, and when pursued had got deftly away. The sound of the cannon had attracted the rest of the brigade, and Von Redern again moved towards Mars la Tour, and again drew off without a fight. But by this time the cannonade had called up both Barby and Bredow, so that there were soon thirty-four squadrons and two batteries on the ground. The French General, De Forton, who believed erroneously that German infantry occupied Puxieux, was of opinion that he had fought a successful skirmish; yet instead of closing with enemies who were actually close to the line of retreat upon Verdun, he fell back as far as Vionville, and went into camp. Three French divisions of horse in the van of the retiring Army allowed a German division to sit down within a short distance of the Verdun road and many miles from all infantry support. On the other hand, a squadron of Uhlans pushed almost to Conflans, and stumbling on Du Barail's division, was smartly punished; but a captain of hussars, during the evening, rode towards Rezonville and halted close enough to see Frossard's fantassins cooking their suppers. Meantime, the Prussian Guard Cavalry, moving north-west from Dieulouard, had placed its advanced brigade at Thiaucourt; and a squadron of Guard Uhlans had audaciously summoned the Governor of Toul to surrender. No such memorable examples of activity can

be found in the record of the French cavalry, which had forgotten the traditions of Napoleon the Great.

*Orders for the Flank March.*

That evening General von Moltke issued a set of memorable instructions to General von Steinmetz and Prince Frederick Charles. The First Army was to leave a corps at Courcelles sur Nied, and place the others at Arry and Pommérieux, between the Seille and the Moselle. "It is only by a vigorous offensive movement of the Second Army," wrote Von Moltke, "upon the routes from Metz to Verdun by Fresne and Etain that we can reap the fruits of the victory obtained yesterday. The commander of the Second Army is intrusted with this operation which he will conduct according to his own judgment and with the means at his disposal, that is, all the Corps of his Army." It was further announced that the King would transfer his head-quarters to Pont à Mousson in the afternoon of the 16th. Preparations were thus made to place the whole force on the left bank of the Moselle, except the 1st Corps, the 3rd Division of Cavalry, and the 2nd which was still two marches from the river. In this way Von Moltke hoped to keep the whip hand of his opponents, and cut them off from the shelter they sought beyond the Meuse.

*The Emperor Quits the Army.*

Before narrating the battle which the French style Rezonville and the Germans Vionville-Mars la Tour, we may turn to the Imperial head-quarters at Gravelotte at dawn on the 16th, because the scene presents so vivid a contrast to that in the German camp. When Marshal Bazaine saw the Emperor on the preceding evening walking

meditatively up and down before his quarters, he was surprised by the question, "Must I go?" The Marshal frankly admitted that he had not been informed respecting the situation in front, and asked him to wait. "The answer," writes Bazaine, appeared to please him, and turning to his suite he said, loud enough to be heard by all, "Gentlemen, we will remain, but keep the baggage packed." The troops, sad and depressed, continued to defile before the inn; no shout, no vivat was evoked by the sight of the sovereign and his son. Yet that night the Emperor had made up his mind. In the morning he summoned Bazaine, who found him in his carriage with the Prince Imperial and Prince Napoleon. The baggage had already gone on in the night, and the lancers and dragoons of the Guard, commanded by General de France, were in the saddle ready to serve as an escort. Bazaine rode to the side of the carriage, and the Emperor said, "I have resolved to leave for Verdun and Chalons. Put yourself on the route for Verdun as soon as you can. The gendarmerie have already quitted Briey in consequence of the arrival of the Prussians"—a singularly erroneous statement, but one showing how ill-informed the head-quarters were from first to last. The Emperor then drove off from Gravelotte by the road to Conflans, through the wooded ways which were so soon to be the scene of a sanguinary encounter. Three hours after he started Von Redern's guns opened suddenly on the French cavalry camp near Vionville, and began, by a stroke of surprise, the most remarkable and best-fought battle of the campaign.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### THE FRENCH RETREAT THWARTED.

*Vionville—Mars la Tour.*

THAT feebleness and hesitation which had been so conspicuous on the side of the French from the outset of the campaign were not likely to cease when dangers and difficulties increased with every passing hour. The Emperor, while he commanded, had been incapable of taking, not merely a bold, but any resolution, and the mental qualities of Marshal Bazaine were not sufficiently far above the average to enable him to remedy the mischievous effects of the long course of erroneous conduct to the heritage of which he succeeded. Moreover, neither Bazaine nor any other French commander, despite recent experiences, had formed a correct estimate of German energy and enterprise. Least of all could they believe that a single Corps and two divisions of cavalry would venture to plant themselves across the road to Verdun. The evil consequences were increased by the inactivity of the cavalry, and the bad, unsoldierlike habit of making perfunctory reconnaisances carried only a mile or so to the front and on the flanks. Marshal Bazaine's phrase—"les reconnaissances doivent se faire *comme d'habitude*"—reveals the whole secret. At Wissembourg, on the 4th of August, General Abel Douay's horsemen returned from a short ex-

cursion and reported that no enemy was near; and at eight in the morning of the 16th, General Frossard was informed by the patrols which had come in that there was no adversary in force on his front. The German horse were near at hand, yet De Forton's cavaliers had not felt out as far as their bivouac. Marshal Bazaine's original intention was that the two corps ordered to follow the Mars la Tour road should start at four o'clock; and Frossard had his men out in readiness to move at that hour when a fresh order postponed the march until the afternoon. During the night Marshal Lebœuf, alarmed at the absence of two divisions and at the continued sojourn of De Ladmirault in the Moselle valley, had suggested that it would be better to stand fast until the several Corps had been once more brought within supporting distance; and Marshal Bazaine had readily yielded to the suggestion. Still no measures were taken to ascertain whether foes were approaching or not, and the soldiers, horse and foot, took up their ordinary camp duties as they would have done had they been at Chalons in time of peace. The actual situation, if they had known it, required that every horse, man and gun should have been in motion at dawn, yet they all lingered; and it may be said that neither superiors nor subordinates were alive to the peril in which they stood—not of defeat, still less rout, the odds available against German enterprise were too great,—but of a blow which would make them reel and, perhaps, turn them aside from the paths to the Meuse.

### *The Vionville Battlefield.*

The road from Gravelotte to Verdun passes by the villages of Rezonville, Vionville and Mars la Tour through a generally open and undulating country. The ground

slopes irregularly and gently upward on all sides from the highway; the villages on the route are in the hollows or shallow valleys. North and south of Rezonville a ridge separated two ravines, the larger, on the east, formed by the Jurée brook, had its origin north of Gravelotte, the smaller on the west, came down also from the northern uplands, and parallel to its bed ran the principal road from Gorze to Rezonville. At the southern declivity of the ridge, and extending eastward as far as the Moselle, were a series of forests—the Bois de Vionville, Bois St. Arnould, the Bois des Ognons, the Bois des Chevaux. To the west and south-west of Rezonville the country was generally open; but there was a clump of trees shading a pool near Vionville, and, north of the high road, were larger patches of woods, named after the village of Tronville. North also of the highway, and within the French lines, woodlands covered the hill sides towards St. Marcel, the hamlet of Villers aux Bois being seated on the highest ground. Along this upper plateau are traces of a Roman road, running due west, the ancient route from Verdun to Metz; traces visible also in the fields nearer to the fortress. The French occupied the higher stretches on the eastern and north-eastern edge of this irregularly undulating and wooded region. General Frossard was posted on the left of the line in front of Rezonville; Canrobert on the heights towards St. Marcel; Lebœuf had his troops about Vernéville, the Guard stood at, and in rear of Gravelotte, and the careless cavalry brigades under De Forton and Valabrègues had set up their camps west of Vionville, and thence kept a listless watch towards the heights and hollows, west and south-west, just in their immediate front.

*The French are Surprised.*

Suddenly, about nine o'clock, they were struck by shells fired from a battery which seemed to have sprung out of a rounded hill a few hundred yards to the west of Vionville. The missiles fell among the tents and burst about a squadron filing up in watering order to the tree-shaded pool. In quick succession three additional batteries appeared on the crest and opening fire added to the confusion below. Murat's dragoons broke and fled and, accompanied by the baggage train, horses, carts, men, galloped and ran off towards Rezonville; and De Gramont's troopers, further to the rear, mounted and retired in good order up the northern slopes, halting on the right of the 6th Corps. The batteries, six in number, then moved up to a height closer in to Vionville and smote the infantry camps. They were promptly answered by the guns of Frossard's Corps, while his brigades stood to their arms, formed up and sprang forward with alacrity. About the same time, a solitary German battery, visible to the south, fired a few rounds into the French left and then withdrew over the crest unable to bear the storm of Chassepot bullets which were poured from the aroused and irritated infantry.

The collision, so unwelcome to the French, had been brought about in this wise. Prince Frederick Charles had ordered the 3rd and 10th Corps and the 6th Division of Cavalry to start early in the morning and strike the Verdun road west of Rezonville. As General von Voights-Rhetz, commanding the 10th, intended to move upon St. Hilaire, beyond Mars la Tour, he instructed Von Rheinbaben to reconnoitre in the direction of Rezonville, increased his horse artillery, and supported him with an infantry detachment from Thiaucourt. About the same time that the 10th Corps advanced its foremost brigades

from Thiaucourt, and the rest from Pont à Mousson, the 3rd Corps and the 6th Division of Cavalry also made for the hills west and south of Vionville, the right division proceeding by Gorze, and the left, by Buxières, towards Tronville. Thus these two Corps were moving on two parallel curves, the 3rd being next to the enemy, and the 10th on the outer and larger arc. The Prince and his Generals did not anticipate a battle, but they all hoped to fall in with and punish a rear-guard, or, by striking far to the westward, intercept and compel the French Army to halt and fight before it reached the Meuse. It was Rheinbaben's abrupt and thorough home-thrust which revealed the fact that the French had not passed Rezonville, or, at least, that a large part of the Army was near that village. His advance-guard, three squadrons and a battery, had moved within musket-shot of De Forton's camp "without encountering a single patrol;" and, taking advantage of such supineness, his artillery, hastening forward, created the panic near Vionville, which has already been described. Frossard's Corps, which always behaved well, speedily took up defensive positions. Bataille occupied Vionville and Flavigny, and the high ground above the villages; Vergé prolonged the line to the left, and placed one brigade facing south to front the Bois de Vionville, and connect the array with Lapasset's brigade on the ridge which, from the north, overlooked the Bois St. Arnould and the ravine leading to Gorze. The 6th Corps, encamped north of the main road, continued the line on that side, and rapidly developed a front facing south-west between the highway and the Roman road. The sound of the cannonade was heard as far off as Jarny and Conflans, startled Lebœuf at Vernéville, and aroused the Marshal, busy in his quarters at Gravelotte.

*The Third Corps strikes in.*

Rheinbaben's bold horsemen and gunners had done their work; they had gained for the oncoming infantry that species of moral advantage which always accrues from a surprise. As they fell back to more sheltered positions behind the swelling hills, the right wing of the 3rd Corps, under Stülpnagel, entered the field from the south; the left wing, directed by the fiery Alvensleben himself, came down into the arena from the south-west, and several batteries, urged on by Von Bulow, dashed up and formed the centre of the assailants. Indeed, the guns were in action before the infantry could march over the distance between their starting points and the outward spray of the French line of battle; so that for an appreciable interval the groups of batteries had to depend upon themselves. Yet not for long. Stülpnagel's battalions plunged into the dense woods on the right, and waged a close combat with the skirmishers of Jolivet's brigade, who were slow to give ground. Beyond the thickets, the left wing of the division drove Valazé's skirmishers from an eminence, the highest in those parts, and a battery was speedily in action on its bare summit. By degrees, as they came up, the battalions of the 10th Brigade went forward on the left, or western, flank of the height, where the contest, conducted with vigour on both sides, eddied to and fro, until the German onset, repeated and sustained, gained the mastery, and cleared the slopes so effectually that five other batteries, driving up the hill as fast as they could clear the defile, took ground on its top, and gave support to the companies in the wood and on the open down. About an hour was consumed in this desperate work, made all the more arduous because the German infantry pushed eagerly into the fight, not in compact masses, but one

battalion after another as each struggled up to the front. Major-General Doering was killed, and many officers went down in this sanguinary strife: one battalion which dashed forward to resist a French attack at a critical moment lost every officer. But as it retired, broken and wasted, the French were smitten in turn by its comrades, forced to give way, and the position was, at this heavy cost, secured. For the troops engaged in the forest had now attained the northern edge of the Bois de Vionville, the batteries on the lofty hill were safe, and Stülpnagel's Division was solidly established upon the most commanding uplands in that part of the field.

To their left rear was the 6th Cavalry Division; but between them and the fields west of Vionville were no infantry, only lines of guns, protected by a few squadrons of horse. For the 6th Infantry Division, coming on from Buxières, had gradually wheeled to the right until they faced to the east, the 11th Brigade crossing the high road, north of Tronville, the 12th moving upon Vionville; so that they formed a line of attack directed upon Bataille's division which held Vionville and Flavigny, having on its right, beyond the Verdun road, the division of Lafont de Villiers belonging to Canrobert's Corps. While Stülpnagel was striving to obtain a grip of the woods and heights on the French left, Buddenbrock, the other divisional commander, acting under the eyes of his chief, threw the weight of his division upon the two villages which covered what was then the French centre. Vionville was first carried by the usual turning movement, and its capture was followed by the outburst of a still more murderous conflict. The French had brought up more and heavier pieces, and these poured a crushing fire into the village. The Germans answered by continuing the attack on the French infantry. Yet so confused was the engagement on

the bare hill side, so completely was it a "soldiers' battle," such was the swaying to and fro of the mingled companies which, crushed and mangled, yet welded themselves together and pressed on, that, once more, the official German historian renounces the task of minute description. But the effect of the hurly-burly was soon manifest—Bataille's entire division, unable to endure the torment, and seeing its General fall wounded, went about and retired; Valazé's brigade, "taken in flank," says Frossard, by a German battery, and losing its gallant commander, also marched off through Rezonville; and the nearest brigade of Canrobert's Corps likewise receded, either under pressure or weakened in purpose by example. The Germans paid a great price for the immense advantage secured; but as Flavigny fell into their hands, as the left of Stülpnagel's Division joined in its capture, and as the front of battle was now no longer an arc but its chord, the prize was well worth its cost. The sole reinforcements which had arrived to aid the 3rd Corps, were two detachments, parts of the same brigade, and pertaining to the 10th which, on their way to join that Corps then moving westward, had turned aside, attracted by the magnetism of the cannonade. How much of the success obtained was due to the valour, devotion, and endurance of the artillery may be gathered from the French narratives. No troops could have fought with greater hardihood and dash—not fleeting, but sustained—than the infantry of the 3rd Corps, all Prussians from the Mark of Brandenburg. But they had their equals among the dauntless gunners, deserving to be called "*tirailleurs d'artillerie*," who literally used their batteries as battalions, dragging them up to the very outward edges of the fight, often within rifle-shot, and when pressed, retiring some scores of paces, then halting and opening at short range upon their pursuers. The line, composed of

groups of batteries, especially in the forenoon, was the backbone of the battle.

*Arrival of Bazaine.*

Just as Frossard's infantry, yielding to the vehement pressure, retreated behind Rezonville, Marshal Bazaine appeared on the scene, and rode into the thick of the contest. At Frossard's request he directed a Lancer regiment, supported by the cuirassiers of the Guard, to charge and check the pursuers. The Lancers went forth with great spirit, but soon swerved aside, broken by the infantry fire. The Guard horsemen, however, led by General du Preuil, rode home upon the eager and disordered companies who were marching to the east of the flaming village of Flavigny. But these foot soldiers, reserving their fire until the mailed cavaliers were within two hundred and fifty yards, plied them with shot so steadily that the squadrons swerved to the right and left, only to fall under the bullets from the rear ranks which had faced about. "The cuirassiers," says General du Preuil, "were broken by the enemy's infantry, which received them with a murderous fire. After the charge, the wreck of the regiment rallied at Rezonville, having left behind on the field 22 officers, 24 *sous officiers*, about 200 men and 250 horses. When the regiment was re-organized, instead of 115 mounted men per squadron, there were only 62!" Colonel von Rauch had close to Flavigny two Hussar regiments; with one he pressed on the flying cuirassiers, and with the other charged the French infantry struggling rearward. Bazaine had just brought up, and was posting a battery of the Imperial Guard, when the Hussars charged down upon him, taking the battery in front and flank. It was here that the Marshal was surrounded, separated for a moment from his

staff, and obliged, as he himself says, to "draw his sword." Two squadrons of his escort came to his relief, and a rifle battalion opened upon the Prussian horse, who had to retreat, leaving behind the battery which they had temporarily seized. General Alvensleben had ordered up the 6th Division of Cavalry, but when they arrived, Bazaine had brought forward the Grenadier Division of the Guard to replace the 2nd Corps in the front line, for Jolivet's brigade, on the French left, had also retired to the high ground in its rear. The 6th formed up to the south of Flavigny and advanced, but they could not make any impression upon the re-invigorated enemy, and they drew back, having lost many officers and men. "This demonstration, apparently without any result," says the official German account, "was still useful, since it provided the artillery with an opportunity so vehemently desired of pressing up nearer to the front." In fact, the lines of the artillery were now between the edge of the wood of Vionville and Flavigny, and to the right, left, and front of Vionville itself—a distinct approximation towards the French infantry and guns; so that there were changes on both sides, with the difference that the French brought up fresh troops, while the same German guns, horsemen and infantry continued the struggle.

The crisis of the battle had now arrived; for General von Alvensleben, in order to diminish the violent pressure on his left, which was beyond the Verdun road, had been obliged to thrust his sole reserve of infantry into the deadly encounter. Colonel Lehmann, commanding a detachment of the 10th Corps, consisting of three battalions and a half, had come up to the outskirts of the field in the forenoon, and he was directed to take post near Tronville. When, in consequence of the reverse inflicted on Frossard, Bazaine arrayed the Guard in front of

Rezonville and Canrobert put his reserve brigades into line on their right, and both established their reserve artillery on the heights to the north and east, Alvensleben sent forward Lehmann's battalions, which, with great difficulty, managed to keep their ground in the copses of Tronville beyond the Verdun road. It was about two o'clock in the afternoon and the German leader had no reserves, every foot soldier and gun was engaged, while the greater part of the 10th Corps was still remote from the field. Luckily for him, the reports of the fugitive peasantry and the steady advance of the German right through the southern woods, aroused in the mind of Bazaine a fear that he might be turned on his left, a fear shared by at least one of his subordinates. He, therefore, caused the Guard Voltigeurs to form front to the south in the Bois des Ognons, so as to watch the ravines, down one of which the Mance flowed to Ars, and in the bed of the other the Jurée ran to Novéant. Lapasset, who barred the road from Gorze, was reinforced by a regiment of Grenadiers, and Montaudon's division of the 3rd Corps was taken from Lebœuf and placed near Malmaison, a little to the north of Gravelotte. Thus the French line, instead of standing north and south, faced generally to the south-west, between the Bois des Ognons and the high ground north of the copses of Tronville. At this time Lebœuf, with one division and a half—for Metman had not yet joined him—was moving south-west from Vernéville, and De Ladmirault's divisions—for he had quitted the Moselle valley in the morning—were only just showing their leading troops towards Doncourt. Nevertheless, Canrobert, who had developed a strong line of guns as well as infantry on the right of Picard's Grenadiers, both on the face and flank of the German left, determined to attempt the recapture of Vionville and Flavigny. He was led to do so by a belief that the partial cessation of the

German fire indicated exhaustion, and, aided by the whole of his artillery, he certainly delivered a formidable onset carried up to the very outskirts of the two villages. It was then that Alvensleben called upon the cavalry to charge, solely with the object of gaining time and relieving the wearied foot, and hardly-treated gunners.

*Bredow's Brilliant Charge.*

Bredow's heavy brigade, the 7th Cuirassiers of Magdeburg, and the 16th Uhlans of Altmark, eight squadrons, from which two were withdrawn on the march to watch the Tronville Copses, was selected to assail Canrobert's destructive batteries and stinging infantry. Von Bredow drew out his two regiments, led them into the shallow but protecting hollow on the north of Vionville, and, without pausing, wheeled into line on the move, so that the array of sabres and lances fronted nearly eastward. Then breaking into a headlong gallop the troopers rushed like a torrent over and through the infantry on their broad track and into the batteries, near the Roman Road, which for the moment they disorganized. But now the French horse swarmed forward on all sides, and the survivors of Von Bredow's heroic men, having cheerfully made the heavy sacrifice demanded from them, turned about to retreat through the French infantry, punished as they rode back by De Forton, Gramont, Murat and Valabrègue who brought up three thousand dragoons, chasseurs and cuirassiers against the remains of the devoted brigade. Von Bredow sought safety behind Flavigny, whither Von Redern had ridden up with a regiment of hussars, but he did not attack because the hostile cavalry halted in their pursuit. The charge had cost the Magdeburgers and Altmarkers 14 officers and 363 men, nearly one-half the strength with

which they started on their astonishing ride; but the glorious remnant had the proud satisfaction of knowing that the two regiments had put an end to offensive attacks from the side of Rezonville, that their infantry comrades of the Brandenburg Corps had received effectual succour in time of need, and that the steadfast artillery had gained precious moments which they used to prepare for fresh exertions.

*The Fight becomes Stationary.*

During the next three hours, and, indeed, to the end of the day, the combat on the German right and centre remained stationary, varied by desperate attempts to win ground from the Imperial Grenadiers which cost many lives and achieved no marked success. Seven fresh batteries, however, came successively into action, so that about four o'clock, the German line of guns, between the wood of Vionville and Flavigny had been increased to more than a hundred pieces and their fire effectually stayed the French from advancing. Some portions of the 7th, 8th and 9th Corps, which had struggled up from the Moselle valley during the sultry afternoon, entered the woods, were pushed up the ravine road from Gorze, or were thrown forward in front of the big battery which was the mainstay of the left wing. Prince Frederick Charles himself arrived about four o'clock. He had ridden straight from Pont à Mousson on learning that a serious engagement was afoot, and as he cantered up to the front he was heartily welcomed by the men of the 3rd Corps which he had commanded for ten years.

*Arrival of the Tenth Corps.*

Surveying the scene from the lofty upland above the wood for a time, he rode off to another eminence near

Flavigny, because the stress of battle was then on the left wing, where the rest of the 10th Corps, so long absent from the field, had appeared just in time to encounter the fresh troops which had been led forward by Marshal Lebœuf and General de Ladmirault. When Von Bredow's Brigade rode against Canrobert's Corps, Von Barby's horse were sent to guard the extreme left against a surprise from the masses of French troops gathering on the Doncourt hills. They pushed far northward, and sustained a cannonade from the enemy, who soon forced them to retreat; for Lebœuf, with Aymard's Division—Bazaine had now called for Nayral's as well as Montaudon's—moved down towards the Tronville thickets, and Ladmirault, whose infantry had at length reached him from the Moselle valley, sent Grenier forward in line with Aymard. These two divisions, driving the horsemen back towards Tronville, at once assailed the woodlands, so often named, and combining their attack with that of Tixier, whose division formed the right of Canrobert's Corps, they expelled the German infantry from the northern section of the wood. Lehmann's Hanoverians and the wreck of the Brandenburgers gave ground slowly, but, after an hour's severe bush-fighting, the left of the 3rd Corps was obliged to yield, and nothing restrained the advancing French infantry save the terribly effective fire of the German gunners, upon whom the brunt of the battle fell. As the most forward German guns were retired south of the highway, Grenier sent three batteries over the ravine, and fortune seemed for the first time, to favour the Imperial soldiers. But at this trying moment, the 20th Division of the 10th Corps—the men had already marched that day twenty-seven miles—appeared on the heights of Tronville. General von Kraatz, its commander, brought with him eight battalions, four squadrons, and four batteries, an opportune

reinforcement, which had been led thither because the summons, given by faint reverberations of a heavy cannonade, heard at Thiaucourt, had been clenched by the arrival of a note written on the field of battle.

The artillery, as usual, took the lead, hastening to the field across country, and, before the infantry could advance twenty-four guns in action north of Tronville, checked the French skirmishers, and obliged Grenier's batteries to recross the ravine. Then the foot went into the wood, and soon chased the French from all the copses except a patch on the north. At this time, General de Ladmirault, who had been joined by heavy masses of cavalry, had on the heights, near the farm of Greyère, abundance of artillery and De Cissey's Division. On his right ran a deep and steep ravine towards Mars la Tour; he was about to cross this obstacle, and had, in fact, entered the hollow, intending to sweep down upon the German left, when he became aware that a strong hostile body was approaching from the west. It was General von Schwarzkoppen, commanding a division of the 10th Corps. He brought on to the field the 38th brigade, diminished, however, by detachments to five battalions, two companies of pioneers, twelve guns, and six squadrons of Dragoons of the Guard. General de Ladmirault's proceedings had been closely watched by some German horse, and his advance-guard of Chasseurs d'Afrique had been driven out of Mars la Tour by the Dragoons of the Guard. Seeing the oncoming enemy, he hastily recrossed the ravine, and placed De Cissey and his artillery in position to resist any attack. The intelligence that an enemy had shown himself on the west had run along the French line, and had induced Grenier and Lebœuf to suspend their apparently prosperous onset, thus diminishing the pressure upon Von Kraatz in the Tronville wood, and also on the artillery, which had been so

long engaged near Vionville. General Schwarzkoppe had, during the day, marched to St. Hilaire on his way t the fords of the Meuse; but, hearing the cannonade, h halted, sent out patrols, and finally moved off towards th battle, guided by columns of dust, clouds of smoke, and th deep-toned muttering of the rival guns. When he reache Mars la Tours, Voights-Rhetz, the Corps Commander, rod up. Both he and Prince Frederick Charles, who watche the fight from a hill above Flavigny, were under the delusio that the French right could be taken in flank by an attac from Mars la Tour; and Von Wedell, who commanded th newly-arrived brigade, was ordered to fall on. But, fo once, the German Staff did not show their far-famed skill for they did not reconnoitre the ground, nor had the observed the formidable array of De Cissey's brigades. Vo Wedell's men dashed forward with alacrity, but found i their path a deep hollow, which covered the French front as well as flank, on that side. Nevertheless, the battalion in two lines, hurried down one bank and up the other, an then met an entire French Division. A brief and blood fight at close quarters—the opposing lines were separate in some places by only fifty yards—ensued; but so con tinuous and deadly was the French fire that the sturd Westphalians had to yield. Their dead and dying covere the summit, and filled the hollow way; two-thirds of th 16th Regiment were left on the field, and the whole brigad shattered into a shapeless crowd of fugitives, hurried t the rear. Then forward to their succour came bounding th 2nd Dragoons of the Guard, Colonel von Auerswald a their head, spurring headlong to the front through th disordered crowd, taking the hedges and ditches in the stride, and galloping furiously into the midst of th pursuing French, who had leaped forward from the righ of Grenier's Division. It was a hopeless charge—a ride t

certain death—but the readiness of the Dragoons saved the right of the brigade; yet at great cost, for they left dead on the field their brave Colonel, a Major, and three Captains. Nine officers in all, and seventeen men were killed; four officers and sixty men were wounded; while one officer and five men were captured. Two of Count Bismarck's sons, privates in this regiment, rode in the charge; the eldest, Herbert, was shot in the thigh, the youngest, Wilhelm, a stout trooper, lifted a wounded comrade on to his horse, and carried him off the field. The charge of the Dragoons enabled the broken battalions to draw off towards Tronville, but the guns in position still held on near Mars le Tour, west of which, towards Ville sur Yron, a horse battery and a squadron of the 2nd Dragoons of the Guard were engaged in a smart skirmish with a body of Chasseurs d'Afrique. This encounter was followed shortly afterwards by

*The great Cavalry Combat.*

Ladmirault had sent six regiments of horse over the gully on his right—Legrand's Hussars and Dragoons, Du Barail's solitary regiment of Chasseurs d'Afrique, and the superb brigade of Lancers and Dragoons of the Guards commanded by General de France. On the other side Von Barby's brigade had approached Mars la Tour during the fatal attack upon De Ladmirault's infantry, and soon after it was joined by two squadrons of the 4th Cuirassiers, the 10th Hussars, and the 16th Dragoons. Sweeping round to the north of the village, Barby formed up his troopers in the narrow space between the Yron and the Greyère ravine, while Legrand and his comrades showed their compact masses to the north. The French regiments were placed in echelon, Legrand's Hussars, led by General Montaigu,

on the left, Gondrecourt's Dragoons on his right rear, and next the Guard Lancers and Dragoons. The Chasseurs d'Afrique were behind all. The first shock fell upon the 13th Dragoons which, having taken ground to the right, had only time to wheel partially into line before Montaigu's Hussars rode through the squadron's intervals, and it would have fared ill with the Prussians had not Colonel von Weise plunged in with the 10th Hussars and overset the French. Von Barby on the left, at the head of the 16th Uhlans and 19th Dragoons, met the French Guard Cavalry in full shock, and then ensued a furious confused fight upon the whole line. Each side endeavoured to fall upon a flank, and the squadrons swayed to and fro amid a huge cloud of dust. Suddenly, a squadron of Prussian Guard Dragoons, returning from a patrol, came riding across country from the west and struck the flank of the French Guards. Du Barail's Chasseurs d'Afrique and Gondrecourt's Dragoons dashed into the *melée*, but the Westphalian Cuirassiers drove like a wedge into the opposing ranks, and the 16th Dragoons fell upon and smote them in flank and rear. Legrand was killed, Montaigu wounded and a prisoner, and the French cavalry, wheeling about, rode out of the fight, throwing into disorder a brigade of Chasseurs, which had been sent by General de Clérambault to cover the retreat. The Gallic horse had brilliantly sustained their reputation, yet they were overmatched by the Teutons, who also lost three commanding officers. But Von Barby was able to reform his victorious squadrons on the plateau and withdraw them at leisure, watched, but not pursued, by a squadron of Dragoons belonging to De Clérambault's division. General Ladmirault surveyed the field from the heights of Bruville, and came to the conclusion that no more could be accomplished by the French right wing. He had only two divisions, his

cavalry had been defeated, and he "discovered" between Tronville and Vionville "an entire Corps d'Armée." So he rested and bivouacked on the hills about the Greyère farm. The forces of his next neighbour on the left, Lebœuf, had been reduced to Aymard's division, for Marshal Bazaine had called away Nayral to support Montaudon near Rezonville; indeed, at one moment he had abstracted one of Aymard's brigades, but, yielding to Lebœuf's remonstrances, he sent it back.

### *End of the Battle.*

It was now past seven o'clock, and both sides were exhausted by the tremendous strain which they had borne so long; yet the battle continued until darkness had settled over the woods and villages and fields. For Barnekow's division and a Hessian brigade had entered the woodlands and pressed forward on the Gorze road, creating new alarm in the mind of Bazaine, who throughout the day was governed by his belief that the Germans intended to turn his left and cut him off from Metz. So that when Colonel von Rex pushed boldly up the ravine against Lapasset and his flankers opened fire from the edge of the Bois des Ognons, the French Commander drew still more troops to that flank. Between Rezonville and the ridges near Gravelotte he had, by eventide, placed the whole of the Guard, Frossard's Corps, Lapasset's brigade, and one-half of Lebœuf's Corps. Fearing the storming columns which ever and anon surged outward from the woods towards the commanding heights south of Rezonville, Bourbaki brought up fifty-four guns and arrayed them in one long battery. The closing hours of the day witnessed a stupendous artillery contest, which was carried on even when the flashes of flame alone revealed the positions of the opposing pieces. The

thick smoke increased the obscurity, and yet within the gloom bodies of German infantry, and even of horse, sallied from the woods or vales and vainly strove to reach the coveted crests or storm in upon Rezonville itself. At the very last moment a violent cannonade burst forth on both sides, yet to this day neither knows why it arose, where it began, or what it was to effect. At length the tired hosts were quiet; the strife of twelve hours ended. The German line of outposts that night ran from the Bois des Ognons along the Bois St. Arnould, then to the east of Flavigny and Vionville through the Tronville Copses; and after the moon rose upon the ghastly field the cavalry rode forth and placed strong guards as far westward as Mars la Tour and the Yron. The French slept on the ground they held, the heights south of Rezonville, that village itself, and the ridges which overlook the highway to Verdun as far as Bruville and Greyère. It had been a day of awful carnage for the French had lost, in killed and wounded, nearly 17,000, and the Germans 16,000 men.

It is impossible to state exactly the numbers present on the field—probably, 125,000 French to 77,000 Germans. The latter brought up two complete Corps, the 3rd and 10th, two divisions of cavalry, the 5th and 6th—these sustained the shock and bore the chief loss—a brigade of the 8th Corps, the 11th Regiment from the 9th, and four Hessian regiments of that corps under Prince Louis the husband of the British Princess Alice. They also had in action or reserve, 246 guns. The French mustered the Imperial Guard, the 2nd Corps, three divisions and one regiment of the 6th Corps, three divisions of the 3rd, and two of the 4th Corps, five divisions of cavalry, and 396 guns; so that on the 16th, they were, at all times, numerically superior in every arm. When Alvensleben came into action a little after ten o'clock with the 3rd Corps and

two divisions of cavalry—perhaps 33,000 men—they had in their front the 2nd and 6th Corps, the Guard, and the Reserve Cavalry—not less than 72,000, the guns on the French side being always superior in number. The 3rd Corps, less one division, was at ten o'clock only three miles from the field; these and half the 4th Corps arrived in the afternoon, adding more than 50,000 men to the total, while the Germans could only bring up the 10th, and parts of the 8th and 9th, fewer than 40,000, some of them marching into line late in the evening. The French Marshal, who fought a defensive battle, did not use his great strength during the forenoon, or in the afternoon when his right wing had wheeled up to the front. The result was an "indecisive action"—the phrase is used by the official German historian—and that it was indecisive must be attributed, at least in part, to the fact that Marshal Bazaine, nor he alone, stood in constant dread of an overwhelming inroad of "Prussians" on his left, with intent to cut him off from Metz and thrust him, unprovided with munitions of all kinds, on to the Briey-Longuyon road. But it may be inferred from the mode in which the battle was fought by the French commanders, from the first shot to the last, that the Germans had obtained a moral ascendency over the leaders and the led, and that such an ascendency had a great influence upon the tactics, as well as the strategy, of Marshal Bazaine and his subordinates in command. Nothing supports the correctness of this inference more strongly than the fact that an Army of 120,000 men considered a great success had been achieved when it had resisted the onsets of less than two-thirds of its numbers, and had been driven from its line of retreat!

## CHAPTER IX.

### PRESSED BACK ON METZ

DARKNESS had set in, and the last shot had been fired, when Marshal Bazaine rode back to his head-quarters at Gravelotte. There he became impressed with the scarcity—"penury"—of munitions and provisions; there he acknowledged to the Emperor that the direct road to Verdun had been closed, and that he might be obliged to retreat by the north; and there he wrote the order which was to move his entire Army the next day nearer to Metz. The troops began their retrograde march as early as four o'clock, by which hour Prince Frederick Charles was up on the hill above Flavigny, intently watching his antagonists. Rezonville was still occupied by infantry, a cavalry division was drawn up between that village and Vernéville until late in the forenoon, and the marches of troops to and fro kept the cautious German Commanders, for some time, in a state of uncertainty.

It has now to be shown how they had employed the 16th outside the area of the conflict, where the several Corps stood in the evening, and by what means the Great Staff on the 17th, acquired the knowledge that the "Army of the Rhine" had retired upon the line of hills immediately to the westward of Metz.

The movement of troops comes first under notice. On

the extreme left the 4th Corps having crossed the Moselle at Marbache, had pushed forward in a south-westerly direction, part of the Corps making a dashing but fruitless attempt to intimidate the garrison of Toul, so important because it barred the railway to Chalons, and at the end of the day was still under orders to march upon the Meuse. The Guard, preceded by its cavalry, advanced from Dieulouard to several points half-way between the Moselle and the Meuse, the right being at Bernecourt and the left about Beaumont. The 12th Corps, Saxons, crossed the Moselle at Pont à Mousson, and had one division there and one about Regnièville en Haye. The 2nd Corps, still approaching the Moselle by forced marches, had attained villages east of the Seille. It will be readily understood that, as the 4th and 2nd Corps were so far distant from the centre of action west of Metz, they could hardly be moved up in time to share in the impending struggle; and they, therefore, for the present, may be omitted from the narrative. It was otherwise with the remaining Corps, and it was the aim of the Great Staff to bring them all up to the Verdun road.

From the very earliest moment, General von Moltke held the opinion that the full consequences of the action on the 14th could only be secured by vigorous operations on the left bank of the Moselle; and as the reports came in from the front on the 16th, that sound judgment was more than confirmed. The Royal head-quarters were transferred in the forenoon to Pont à Mousson, whither King William repaired; and Von Moltke, who had preceded the King, found information which led the general to the conclusion that a new chapter in the campaign had been opened. Accordingly, he desired to push up to the front the largest possible number of troops, so that he might, if such a design were feasible, have ample means wherewith to shoulder

off the French to the northward, and sever their communications with Chalons. At this stage, the idea of shutting them up in Metz had not yet been conceived. The 7th, 8th and 9th were ordered to hasten forward on the road towards Vionville, and some part of them, as we have seen, were engaged on the 16th. Extra bridges were erected on the Moselle, the roads were cleared of all impediments, and the results rewarded the foresight, energy and goodwill displayed by officers and men. The 12th Corps was eighteen, and the Guard twenty-two miles from the battlefield, but so keen and intelligent were their commanders, that, inferring from the information they received what would be required of them, they stood prepared to execute any order as soon as it arrived. The former body, indeed, marched off northward in the night, and sent word of the fact to the Guard, which led the commander to assemble the divisions on the instant and stand ready to step forth. So that when the formal orders were brought, the Guard started at five in the morning, when the Saxons were already on the road. The 8th Corps, or rather its remaining division, were on the way at dawn, preceded by the 9th, and followed by the 7th from its cantonments on the left bank of the Seille. Thus the whole available portions of the Second and First Armies were in motion, to sustain the 3rd and 10th, if they were attacked on the 17th; to act, as circumstances required, if the French abandoned the battlefield.

Prince Frederick Charles, who had slept at Gorze, took horse at dawn, and reached his watch-tower on the hill south-west of Flavigny at half-past four o'clock, early enough to distinguish by the increasing light the French line of outposts between Bruville and Rezonville. About six o'clock the King joined the Prince, and at the same time the 9th Corps took post near the right wing of the

3rd. What the staff had now to determine was whether the French intended to retire or attack, and if they retired whither they went. Patrols, busy on all sides, gave in contradictory or rather discordant reports, which for some time left it doubtful whether the retreat was not actually being carried out by Conflans on the Briey road; but by degrees the head-quarters arrived at the conclusion that the French would not attack, that they had not withdrawn far, and that the task of grappling with them must be deferred until the next day. Soon after noon, when General Metman, acting as rear guard, quitted Rezonville, there were on or near the field no fewer than seven German Corps and three divisions of cavalry; so that had the French renewed the battle for the Verdun road, even early in the morning, they would have found it a severe task to make their way at least along the southern or Mars la Tour high road. About eight in the morning General von Moltke had dictated an order on the height near Flavigny, in obedience to which the 7th Corps marched by Borny and Ars upon Gravelotte, following the Mance brook, and occupying the woods on the right and left; while the 8th, already in part on the field, ascended the water-course and ravine which gives access to Rezonville. The object of the double movement was to accelerate the retreat of the French from these places. It was not accomplished without some wood-fighting, but about half-past three General Metman withdrew his flankers, and glided out of sight beyond the ridge near Point du Jour. But the firing had alarmed Von Moltke, who, dreading lest the fiery Steinmetz should bring on a general or even partial engagement, sent him positive orders to stop the combat. The veteran, however, pressed forward himself with Von Zastrow, Von Kameke and their staff officers. Emerging from the woods into the open, they beheld across the deep

ravine the French camps on the opposite plateau, and even discerned the works thrown up by the careful Frossard to cover his guns and infantry. A mitrailleuse at once opened fire on the group of horsemen, and drove them away, but not before they had seen enough to prove, when combined with the cavalry reports from the north-west flank, that the French Army was encamped on the heights to the west of Metz, and had not attempted to withdraw by any of the still open roads towards Mézières or Chalons. Therefore, the German armies halted, and the Generals had a little leisure to frame a plan of operations for the 18th.

### *Marshal Bazaine.*

Human ingenuity has imputed various motives to the French Marshal, some of them being discreditable to his loyalty, all based on a low estimate of his character as a man, and capacity as a soldier. His own account is that he did not persevere in trying to effect his retreat, either by force or skill, partly because the Army was not well supplied with food and munitions, and partly, as is apparent from his evidence and books, because he had formed a military theory which he proposed to work out near Metz to the disadvantage of the enemy. He held that he had a strong post on the flank of the German communications, and that, if he could make his adversaries waste their troops in repeated attacks upon "inexpugnable" positions, he might be able to resume the offensive when the Army at Chalons should take the field. Secretly, we suspect, he had become imbued with a belief or apprehension that what the French call the *moral* of the Army had been seriously impaired; that their staying power in action was not what it should have been, and that they could not be trusted to perform so delicate an operation as a long flank march

within reach of a foe exalted by victory, aided by a powerful and audacious cavalry, and an infantry capable of marching twenty miles a day, and enjoying the advantage of greatly superior numbers. As usual, the motives of Bazaine were "mixed," but there does not seem any good reason to believe that he was selfishly disloyal to the Emperor, faithless to France, or insensible to the charms of "glory." His chief defect was that he did not possess sufficient military competence to command a large Army—a defect he shared with his comrades of high rank; and his misfortune was that he succeeded to an inheritance of accumulated error entailing severe penalties, from the infliction of which only a rare genius, like that of the First Napoleon, could have saved himself and his Army.

Active warfare had now continued for a fortnight, and at sundown on the 17th of August the "Army of the Rhine" found itself obliged to form front facing, not Berlin, but Paris; while the formidable Armies of King William, with their backs to the French capital, turned their eyes towards the Rhine.

*The Battlefield of Gravelotte.*

Whatever may have been his motives, Marshal Bazaine directed his Army to retire upon a position of exceptional strength on the heights to the westward of Metz, which look towards the wooded ravine of the Mance brook throughout its course, and beyond its source over the undulating plain in the direction of the river Orne. This ridge of upland abuts on the Moselle near Ars, is covered at its broad southern end by the Bois de Vaux, is intersected by the great highway from Metz to Verdun, which is carried along a depression where the wood terminates, and over the shoulder above Gravelotte. North of the road the high ground, with a westerly bias, runs as far as Aman-

villers, and thus trending slightly eastward, ascends to St Privat la Montagne and Roncourt, and back to the Mosell bottom lands below Metz. The left of the position opposite the Bois de Vaux, is curved outwards, its shape being indicated by the high road, which, after bending round and creeping up the hill as far as Point du Jour turns abruptly to the west, and crosses the Mance upon a causeway east of Gravelotte. This bulwark, occupied by Frossard's Corps, from near Point du Jour to St. Ruffin in the lowlands, was made more formidable by shelter trenches, field works, and gunpits. The two houses at Point du Jour were pierced for musketry, and the immense quarries in the hill-side, at the elbow of the ridge facing the Mance, were filled with troops. The only mode of reaching the front was either up the narrow causeway by St. Hubert, or across the deep ravine. Behind this strong front the ground sloped inwards, so that the troops and reserves could be, and were, screened from view as well as from fire. In the bottom stood the village of Rozérieulles and above, the eminences on which the engineers had planted the forts of St. Quentin and Plappeville. The hollow through which the highway ran was bordered with vineyards, and near to Metz villages and houses clustered thickly astride of the road. On the right of Frossard were the four divisions forming the Corps of Lebœuf, extending as far as the farm of La Folie, opposite Vernéville. Here the ground was high and open, yet also sloping to the rear as well as the front, and its chief strength lay in the strongly-built farmsteads of St. Hubert seated on the roadside just above Gravelotte, in those of Moscow and Leipzig, standing on the bare hill-side; and in the Bois de Genivaux, a thick wood, which filled the upper part of the Mance ravine. Beyond the 3rd Corps lay the 4th, under De Ladmirault, having its left i

the farm and château of Montigny le Grange, and its right at, and a little north of, Amanvillers, a considerable village, planted in a depression at a point where one of the roads from Metz quits the deep defile of Chatel St. Germain, and bends suddenly westward to join, at Habonville, the road to Briey. The track of the railway, then unfinished, ascends this wooded gully, and winds on to the open ground at Amanvillers. The country in front of the ridge, from that place to Roncourt, is an extensive open descent, which has been compared to the glacis of a fortress, at the foot of which stand the villages of Habonville, St. Ail, and St. Marie aux Chênes. On the southern edge of this succession of bare fields is the Bois de la Cusse, which was not, strictly speaking, a continuous wood, but a sort of common irregularly strewed with copses; and on the north were the valley of the Orne and the woods bordering its meandering course. The 6th Corps, Canrobert's, occupied and guarded the right flank, having an outpost in St. Marie, and detachments in the villages beyond Roncourt; but placing its main reliance on St. Privat, which, looked at from the west, stood on the sky line, and, being nearly surrounded by garden walls, had the aspect of a little fortress. The Imperial Guard, considered as a reserve, was drawn up in front of the fort of Plappeville, on the east side of the deep ravine of St. Germain. The fort of St. Quentin looked well over, and protected the whole of the French left, and served especially as a support to Lapasset's Brigade at St. Ruffine, which faced south. Here the edge of the position touched the suburbs of Metz, and was within cannon-shot of the right bank of the Moselle, opposite Jussy.

It will be seen that the battlefield may be divided into two portions, differing from each other in their external aspects. The bold curved ridge held by Frossard rose

between two and three hundred feet above the bed of the Mance, having in rear ground still higher, and was backed by the mass upon which stands Fort St. Quentin. It was, indeed, a natural redoubt open to the rear, covered along its front by the steep sides of a deep ravine, and accessible only by the viaduct built over the brook, a solid embankment, except where a vaulted opening allowed the stream to pass. On the French side of the bridge was the strong farmstead of St. Hubert, well walled towards the assailant; and further north the thick woods of Genivaux, which ran near to and beyond the farm of Leipzig; so that while a deep gully protected Frossard, Lebœuf had defensive outposts in the wood, which he intrenched in a series of recessed field works, and in the stout farm buildings, which stormers could only reach by passing up gentle acclivities, every yard whereof could be swept by fire. The right half of the line was different in every respect from the left—for there was no wood, and the whole front, from Amanvillers to Roncourt was, for practical purposes, though not so steep, as free from obstacles as the slope of the South Downs. The left and centre were supplied with artificial defences, but the right, which did not rest on any natural support, and might be turned, was not fortified by field works, because Marshal Canrobert's intrenching tools had been, perforce, left behind at Chalons. The great defects of this "inexpugnable" position were that it had bad lateral communications, no good lines of retreat, and a weak right flank. Marshal Bazaine, who misjudged the formidable strength of his left wing, and gave his opponent the credit of contemplating an attack on that side, had taken post in Fort Plappeville, where he placed the reserves, and whence he could not see the right, which it does not appear that he had ever examined. The penalty for so grave an error was the loss of the battle.

*The German Plans.*

Before starting from the hill over Flavigny for Pont à Mousson on the afternoon of the 17th, General von Moltke had issued an order to Prince Frederick Charles and Von Steinmetz, indicating the operations which were to begin the next morning. Their purport was that while the 7th Corps stood fast, and the 8th leant towards the right of the Second Army, the Corps composing it should move forward, left in front, facing north. It was a general direction, intended to place the troops in such an array as would enable them to strike and stop the French, if they still sought to reach Chalons by the northern roads, or by a right wheel bring the whole German force to bear upon the enemy if he were found in position before Metz. By six o'clock on the morning of the 18th, King William and his staff were once more on the height near Flavigny, soon after which time the whole Army was in movement, and a sputter of musketry had begun on the extreme right between Frossard's foreposts and those of the 7th Corps in the woods. The 8th had come up near to Rezonville; the 9th was moving between that village and St. Marcel; the Guard was passing Mars la Tour; and the 12th was on the road to Jarny. Behind, in second line, were the 10th and 3rd, the 5th and 6th divisions of cavalry being attached to the latter Corps respectively; while the 2nd Corps, which had bivouacked at Pont à Mousson, had started on another forced march, in order, should there be a battle, to enter the field before dark. The morning wore away, and, except on the right where his left was visible and his skirmishers active, no evidence of the enemy's presence could be found. The Saxon cavalry division, scouting northward and westward, lighted only on stragglers and patrols; the horse-

men and staff officers out in front of the other Corps watching as well as they could the movements of the French, sent in divergent statements, leaving it doubtful where their main body was, and what it was doing or intended to do. Great uncertainty, in short, prevailed until after ten o'clock, and even then General von Moltke and the staff were under the impression that the French right was near Montigny la Grange; but, believing that the adversary would fight, an order went forth at 10.30 a.m., which finally brought the German Armies into line facing eastward. Meantime Prince Frederick Charles had, by degrees, also arrived at the conclusion that the French would accept battle, and, at half-past ten, he likewise instructed General von Manstein to move towards La Folie and begin an attack with his artillery, provided the enemy's right was not beyond Amanvillers. Immediately afterwards, while Von Moltke still believed that the flank he wished to turn was at the last-named village, the Prince acquired certain information, from a Hessian cavalry patrol, that the French right rested on St. Privat la Montagne. By such slow degrees was the long-sought flank discovered. Orders were then given directing the 12th and the Guard to wheel to the right and move on St. Marie aux Chênes and Habonville; but before they could come into line, Manstein's guns were heard, and Von Moltke became apprehensive lest the exciting sounds of conflict would carry away the impetuous Steinmetz, lest the First Army, always so eager for battle, might strike in prematurely and injure a combination which depended so much upon a simultaneous onset. Accordingly, the rein upon that General was tightened, and he was told that he might use artillery, yet not do more with his infantry than attract the notice of the enemy and keep his attention on the strain. But so thoroughly were the chiefs of the

German Corps imbued with the same principles of conduct, that the Prince Royal of Saxony and Prince Augustus of Würtemberg had already, in anticipation, prepared to play the part which was to be assigned them. Having learned, from their own scouting parties, where the French right stood, and having heard the guns at Vernéville, they had both wheeled their divisions to the eastward, and pushed out their advance Guards. Thus they were ready to march at the moment when the order arrived; in fact, the order was in course of execution before it reached the officers to whom it had been addressed. Meantime, acting on the first instructions from the Prince, drawn up when he believed the right rested on Amanvillers, General von Manstein, a little before noon, had begun

*The Battle of Gravelotte.*

At this moment, it should be noted, the French camps on the right centre and right did not know that an enemy was within a long mile of their bivouacs. The usual patrols had been sent out and had returned—even scouts selected by the local officials for their knowledge of the country—to report that they had not seen anybody. Marshal Canrobert, in his evidence on the Bazaine court-martial, expressly testifies to the fact, and adds that the first intimation he received came from the boom of hostile guns on his left front. The troops of Ladmirault's Corps, encamped on both sides of Amanvillers, were peacefully engaged in cooking their noontide meal, when General von Manstein, who seems to have been endowed with some of the impetuosity of his namesake, who figured in the wars of Frederick II., riding ahead of his corps, caught sight of the quiescent camp. The temptation could not be withstood. From the hills near Vernéville he could not see the

troops at St. Privat, but he had been informed by the Hessian Cavalry that the French were there. He had been formally enjoined to attack if the enemy's right was near La Folie; it was much to the north of that farm; yet Manstein, unable to neglect the opportunity of startling a negligent camp by an outburst of fire, sent the solitary battery which had accompanied him into instant action from a rising ground east of Vernéville. The first shot was fired at a quarter to twelve, and its successors roused the French line from St. Privat to the centre, for Frossard and Lebœuf seemed to have been on the alert. General von Blumenthal, with the leading infantry battalions, was at that time moving on the farm of Chantrenne, and he was stopped by the lively musketry salute which greeted his men. Manstein, seeing that his guns were too distant from their living targets, now ordered the battery forward, and it was soon joined, first by the divisional then by the corps artillery; the whole finally forming a long line of fifty-four pieces, each battery having, as it dashed up, wheeled to the right and opened fire. The movement was a grave error, for the long rounded hill on which the batteries stood faced south-east, offered no shelter except on its low right shoulder, and the guns were exposed to a fire from the front, the flank, and even from the left rear. Two batteries were slewed round to the left, but that did not remedy the original mistake. There were no infantry at hand to keep down the fire of the French foot, which, lurking in the hollows, sent a hail of bullets among the guns. Committed to this false position, the superb German artillerymen did their utmost to make it good; but no heroism could avail against its cruel disadvantages. General Blumenthal, indeed, had carried the Chantrenne farm, but the enemy, at the first shot, had thrown a garrison into another homestead named Champenois

whence the chassepots smote the front of the batteries. The Hessians, also, had developed a powerful attack through the Bois de la Cusse towards the railway embankment and Amanvillers, thus taking off some of the severe pressure from the devoted gunners. But the French infantry crept nigher and nigher; under the rush of shells, shrapnel, and bullets, officers, men, and horses fell fast and faster. By concentrating their aim the Germans crushed one or silenced another battery; by using shell they sometimes scattered oncoming infantry; still the penalty of haste and a wrong direction had to be paid. The left battery, disabled, was caught in the tempest and borne down by a rush of French foot. Two pieces were dragged away by hardy men and wounded horses; two were left on the field; and two were captured. Yet this astonishing artillery, though horribly shattered, continued to hold its ground. It was saved, at a later moment, from a persevering attack on its vulnerable flank by the steady onset of an infantry battalion, which lost nearly half its strength in succouring the guns. Then, for the position was really untenable, all the batteries, except three on the right, where there was a little shelter, at length drew reluctantly, in succession, out of the shambles and went rearward to refit. It was half-past two; they had been more than two hours in the jaws of death, and had lost no fewer than 210 officers and men and 370 horses. So audaciously, if sometimes unwisely, was this grand arm employed in battle that no one need be astonished to learn how Canrobert, who loved a picturesque phrase, called his dreaded and admired opponents, "*tirailleurs d'artillerie.*"

*Prince Frederick Charles at the Front.*

Manstein, who was to have attacked the French right, had dashed somewhat impetuously against the right centre,

and for some two hours his Corps sustained the brunt of the engagement, for the Guards and the Saxons were still on the march, the first heading for Vernéville and Habonville, the second on St. Marie aux Chênes, into which Canrobert had hurried three battalions. North of the artillery, whose bloody adventure has been described, the Hessian division, under Prince Louis, posted astride of the railway embankment, which, running from Amanvillers to Habonville, cut the line of troops at right angles, held the copses of the Bois de la Cusse, and, supported by thirty guns, formed the backbone of the German attack in that exposed quarter. Further south, the other half of the 9th Corps, the 18th Division, had its reserves near Vernéville, with troops established in Chantrenne and L'Envie; but they could make no way, because the French were solidly planted in Champenois, in the Bois de Genivaux, in a spinney projecting to the westward of La Folie, in that farm and on the higher ground above. About half-past two the contest in the centre had become defensive on the part of the 9th Corps, and the energies of the leaders and the troops alike were taxed to retain the ground already occupied and extricate the artillery. Prince Frederick Charles, on learning just before noon, from the cavalry reports, where the French right actually stood, became anxious when he heard at St. Marcel the uproar of a hot artillery engagement, and he rode off at once towards the sound and smoke which rose in clouds above the woods. On reaching Habonville he was able to survey the conflict, and also discern, in outline, the enemy's position at St. Privat. The great head-quarters were still imperfectly informed, yet they wished to restrain precipitate action and prevent a home-thrusting central attack until strong bodies could be launched against the French right. The Prince, however, saw that the combat could not be

broken off, and he set himself to make all secure by placing a brigade of the Guard, as a reserve, to assist the 9th Corps, which was all that Manstein requested, and by ordering up four batteries from the 3rd Corps, the infantry masses of which were not far from Vernéville. Prince Augustus of Würtemberg had preceded the Guard Corps, and as soon as General Pape, commanding the 1st infantry division, arrived with the advanced guard it was arranged that his four batteries should go into action to the south-west of Habonville, that is on the left of the much-tried Hessians, and cover the march of the Guard towards St. Marie. The spot first selected for the guns was found defective, and the batteries, at a gallop, took up new ground further to the left, to the south-west of St. Ail. Thereupon, that village was occupied by the Guard; Prince Augustus sent for the corps artillery, and soon nine batteries were arrayed between the two villages, on a diagonal line pointing to the north-west, that is, so disposed as to bring to bear a heavy fire on St. Privat, a succour which gave further relief to the gunners of the 9th Corps. For not only Canrobert's cannon, but his infantry, lurking in the shallow valleys along the front, now directed their shells and bullets upon the Guard batteries. Although the French did not attempt any heavy stroke, they were active and enterprising, and kept their swarms of skirmishers within a thousand yards of the guns, but, as the official historian remarks, over and over again, beyond the range of the needle-gun. Before three o'clock the Guard Corps was up, and the 12th, or rather half of it, had approached near St. Marie. Such was the condition of the battle on that side; and it is now necessary to describe the daring operations of the First Army, on the German right wing.

*Steinmetz Attacks the French Left.*

It will be remembered that the 7th and 8th Corps, commanded by Von Steinmetz, upon whom it was necessary to keep a tight hand, had been brought up to the south and west of Gravelotte, the left of the 8th touching Manstein's right. The 7th provided the outposts which lined the fringe and salient of the Bois de Vaux, and these troops were engaged in an intermittent and bickering contest with the French infantry thrown out upon that flank. The 1st Division of Cavalry, from the right bank, crossing the Moselle at Borny, rode up about noon as a support, and General von Fransecky, preceding the 2nd Corps, assured the King, whom he found near Flavigny, that one division would arrive in time to form a reserve for the First Army. Von Steinmetz, on a height near Gravelotte, nervously observed the French, sent in repeated information that they were moving off, and evidently desired to adopt the tactics which he had applied on two previous occasions. He was ordered to be still, and when the guns spoke at Vernéville, Von Moltke, knowing their effect upon the veteran warrior, intimated afresh that he must stand expectant yet awhile. Permission was given, as already mentioned, to use his guns; but when the despatch was handed to Steinmetz he had already opened fire with the batteries of the 7th Corps, arrayed to the south, and of the 8th to the north of Gravelotte; and the infantry had been moved eastward to the edge of the region just clear of the French fire. The troops in the Bois de Vaux were reinforced, the mill of the Mance and the gully itself were occupied, and an ample force was posted above the ravine to protect the line of guns.

The expectant attitude, always distasteful to Von Steinmetz, was not, and in the nature of things could not be

long maintained by the First Army. The generals on the spot knew more accurately what had occurred in the centre than the Great Staff when the order to look on was written. General von Goeben, knowing how deeply Manstein had committed the 9th Corps, felt bound to attack in order that he might detain and provide employment for the French left. From a point near Gravelotte he could see the masses of troops held in reserve by Lebœuf and Frossard, and, with the ready assent of his immediate chief he pushed forth columns from both his divisions. On the south of the high road the soldiers disappeared in the deep gully of the Mance, their path marked by puffs of smoke as they drove back the French skirmishers, and reappeared climbing the opposite slope leading to the huge quarries below Point du Jour; but here, struck and repelled by the defenders, they vanished again into the depths, where they held on to the gravel pits in the bottom. Nearer the high road, one battalion wedged itself in to the quarries close to St. Hubert; while beyond the highway, the Germans dashed through the wood, established themselves on its eastern border above and about the farmstead, and stormed the stone parapets set up by the French foreposts at the confluence of the two streamlets which form the Mance. Farther they could not go, because Lebœuf's men stiffly held the eastern patch of woodland, while the open ground towards the Moscow farm was swept by musketry fire from the deep banks in the cross-roads, from the shelter trenches above, and from the loopholed buildings of the farm. But the attack on the Bois de Genivaux aided the men of the 9th Corps, who, from Chantrenne, had entered its northern border, and compelled the defenders of the lines in front of Moscow to turn upon the new assailants. Then the companies which had gathered about St. Hubert became engaged in a destructive contest, for the

walls were high and well garnished, and the northern point of attack was more or less commanded by the higher ground towards Moscow. On the south front, however, there proved to be more chances of success.

Relying, perhaps, on Frossard's infantry and guns, the discharges from which commanded the high road, the garrison had forgotten to barricade the gates, doors, and windows; and when the place had been cannonaded by the southern line of guns, the assailants, who had suffered great loss with unflinching hardihood, came on with an irresistible rush, and carried the farm by storm. The feat was accomplished about three o'clock; and the work done gave a solid support to the German right wing. At this time, the German guns, so well fought, having taken more forward positions, had mastered the French artillery, which sank into comparative silence. There were seventy-eight pieces in action on the south of the high road, and fifty-four on the north, and their superiority is admitted and recorded by Frossard himself, who saw his batteries idle or withdrawn, his reserves smitten, and its defenders literally burnt out of the farm buildings at Point du Jour. Yet the French left was not shaken, it was hardly touched, by a vehement attack which had given the Germans a better defensive position, indeed, but still one only on the verge of Frossard's stronghold, and affording no facilities for a rush against the fortified lines occupied by the 3rd French Corps, in the thickets of Genivaux and on the brow of the bare hills.

The capture of St. Hubert was nearly coincident with that stage in the heady fight before Vernéville which saw the Hessians embattled on the Bois de la Cusse, the exposed artillery of the 9th Corps in retreat from a false position, and the opportune appearance of the Guard about Habonville and of the Saxons to the north-west of St. Marie. In

front of their main line the French held the latter village, were well forward in the hollows west of Amanvillers, stood fast in the farms of La Folie, Leipsic, Moscow, Champenois, and that portion of the Bois de Genivaux which covered the eastern arm of the Mance. The fight had raged for more than three hours, and they had only lost possession of the L'Envie and Chantrenne, places distant from their front, and St. Hubert, which, no doubt, was a dangerous-looking salient within a few hundred yards of the well-defended ridge where the high road turned at right angles towards the blazing farm of Point du Jour. From end to end, therefore, and it was between seven and eight miles in length, measured by an air-line, the whole of Bazaine's formidable position was intact. The Imperial Guard, the effective reserve, still stood on the heights east of Chatel St. Germain, behind the left, and six miles from the right where the battle was to be decided.

*Operations by the German Left Wing.*

The two Corps, forming the left wing of the German Army, had been guided far more by the reports brought in by daring cavalry scouts, than by the orders received either from Prince Frederick Charles or Von Moltke, because these latter were necessarily less well-informed than the Corps commanders who were the first to receive the information. Yet the latter, of course, while taking their own line conformed to the governing idea, which was that the French right flank, wherever it was, should be turned. Moving eastward from Jarny, with the 12th Corps the Crown Prince of Saxony learned before two o'clock, that Roncourt was the extreme northern limit of Canrobert's Corps, and he, therefore, varied a head-quarter's order to march upon St. Marie, by directing one division, the 23rd, under Prince

George, to march down the right bank of the Orne, through Auboué, and turn to the right upon Roncourt. One brigade of the 24th Division he directed on St. Marie, keeping the other back as a support. About the same time the whole of the Guard, except one brigade detached to back up the 9th Corps, had formed up near Habonville, and their batteries, as we have seen, had taken up a position which enabled them to smite St. Privat. When, therefore, General Pape had moved up the Guards by the ravine west of St. Marie he found the Saxons ready to co-operate with him in driving out the French battalions occupying the pretty village which has the air of a small rural town. It sits at the foot of the long bare incline leading down from St. Privat, traversed by a straight road bordered, as usual, by tall scraggy trees; and nestling amid gardens and walled inclosures shines out a cheerful white spot in the diversified landscape. From this point, St. Privat looms dark and large on the hill-top, larger and darker looking than it really is. To the southward of that village, beyond a dip, down and up which the cottages creep, stands the farmstead of Jerusalem, and further south the ground rolls away towards Amanvillers. More than a mile of open country separates St. Privat from St. Marie, affording no lurking places to either side, except such as can be found in the gentle swelling and falling of the fields; indeed, to the casual observer the smoothness of the surface seems broken only by the poplars on the highway. West of St. Marie there is a shallow ravine, and beyond it copses, and south, as we know towards Vernéville, more copses, ruddy brown farmsteads, and white villages. At this moment the battle-smoke puffed out, curled, rose in fantastic clouds, or rolled along the ground, upon the hill-sides and above the thickets and barns; about St. Marie, however, the air as yet was untainted by the sulphurous mists of combat so rank a mile

away, but the garrison stood painfully expectant of the coming fray. For though the Guards were hidden the Saxon brigade to the north-west was visible, and the skirmishers driven from St. Ail, told how the "Prussians" were mustering for the onset.

Suddenly lines of skirmishers appear, gun after gun drives up, the Saxon artillery reinforcing the pieces which the Guard can spare, until three distinct lines of batteries are formed and open on the village. The German Generals, who judged the place to be stronger and more strongly garrisoned than it was, had brought to bear overwhelming forces—probably also to save time; so that, after enduring a hot cannonade from seventy-eight guns, the French battalions, who had borne the bombardment and had spent abundance of ammunition in return, did not await the shock of the storming columns sent against them, but fled by the eastern outlet to their main body. The Guard and the Saxons, who had come on with ringing hurrahs, swept into the place on all sides; some prisoners were taken, but the greater mass of the defenders and the French battery which had kept up a flank fire on the approach to the south face of the village, got safely up the hill. When they were inside St. Marie the assailants were able to see that "the adversary had done nothing to increase, by artificial means, the defensive value of a post, naturally strong; and had even neglected to barricade the roads and paths by which it is entered." The truth is that the occupation of St. Marie by the French was an after thought, and that although defensible in itself the place was far too remote from the main French line of battle to be supported; and the garrison, which no doubt, in a different temper, might have died fighting in the streets and houses, yielded when they felt the hail of shells and saw the impending storm-cloud of infantry ready to burst upon them. The de-

fenders hastened towards Roncourt and St. Privat, losing men from the fire of their exulting enemies, who followed on the eastern side until stopped by the chassepot and the guns on the hills. Thus a point of support was secured in that quarter, about half-past three, but no advance could be made until the artillery had prepared the way, and the turning column had made further progress in its march.

Nevertheless, the Saxon troops on the north of St. Marie and some who had been engaged in its capture, carried away by their ardour and the sight of a retreating foe pursued so far and were so promptly reinforced that a fierce infantry fight ensued. For a French brigade, led by General Péchot, dashed out of their lines, struck roughly on the front and turned the left flank of the Saxons who being obstinate, held the slightly uneven meadow land with great difficulty and much loss. Although they were aided by their own batteries and those of the Guard which had been moved forward on the front between St. Ail and Habonville, and whose fire smote diagonally the French columns rushing out of Roncourt and St. Privat, yet the Saxons were overmatched; and, after much labour, as they were nearly all spread out in skirmishing order, General Nehrdorff, who comprehended the situation, and saw the waste of effort, gradually drew them back to the original line. The French counter attack, swift and sharp, was well sustained, and the bold Saxons paid a heavy price for their temerity. While this combat was in progress, the Crown Prince of Saxony from a height in front of Auboue gazing intently towards Roncourt, made an important discovery—he saw troops in movement to the north of that village, and, in fact, Canrobert's outposts extended nearly to the Orne. Thus, after a long search, yet not before four o'clock, the extreme right of the French Army was at length found, and thereupon the turning column of horse

oot, and guns, one-half Prince George's division, was ordered to take a still wider sweep northward ere it wheeled in upon the French rear. As it marched stealthily on its way, the Saxon artillery developed a long line of batteries pointing towards Roncourt, protected by Crauhaar's brigade, which made a lodgment in the western block of a deep wooded ravine on the left of the guns, and stood ready to dash forward when their comrades emerged from the villages and copses behind the French right. In the centre the troops of the 9th Corps had stormed and occupied the farm of Champenois, had tried again, without success, to win the eastern tracts of the Bois de Genivaux, and, supported by 106 guns, had maintained a sanguinary contest with Lebœuf's steady brigades, ensconced over against them in the farms, thickets, and hollow ways. About five o'clock the fury of the battle diminished for a moment, in the centre, on the left, and even on the right, where, down to that hour, it had raged with a spirit and vigour which must now be described.

### *General Frossard Repels a fresh Attack.*

The enormous defensive strength of the position held by General Frossard's Corps does not seem to have been thoroughly understood by anyone except that accomplished engineer. Marshal Bazaine did not perceive its value, for he was perpetually afraid that the Germans would break in upon it, either from the Bois de Vaux or by the high road, and his apprehensions or prejudices were confirmed when a column of troops was seen to be ascending the river-road from Ars towards Jussy, near St. Ruffine. General von Steinmetz, on the other hand, who had peered out from every available height between the Bois des Ognons and Gravelotte, although each attack which he

had directed had been repelled, thought he discerned symptoms of weakness and even of retreat. The truth is that Frossard's men were well hidden, not less by the natural features of the ground than by the trenches which he had dug and the breastworks which he had thrown up. If his batteries were silent or withdrawn it was because, although overpowered in the gun fight, they were yet still able to arrest the onsets of infantry; and if the French fantassins were invisible, it was because they were lying down or arrayed on the reverse of the ridge. The hot-tempered General of the First Army, however, surmised after the capture of St. Hubert, that troops had been detached to aid the distant right, or that a moment had come when, if pressed home by an attack of all arms, Point du Jour could be carried and the French driven headlong into Metz. Under the influence of this delusion he rode up to General von Goeben, who was watching the battle near Gravelotte. Captain Seton, an Indian officer who was present, noticed the violent gestures and rapid talk of Steinmetz because they offered so strong a contrast to the steady coolness of the younger warrior. At that moment he was expounding opinions and issuing orders which brought on one of the most brilliant and destructive episodes in the battle. Goeben had already sent forward Gneisenau's brigade, partly on and partly north of the road, but they were needed to feed the combat, support the weakened and scattered companies, and secure St. Hubert.

What Steinmetz now designed was a home-thrust on the French position; and, accordingly, he ordered several batteries of the 7th Corps and Von Hartmann's cavalry division to cross the Gravelotte defile and plant themselves on the gentle acclivities to the south of the road. Now the highway runs first through a cutting, is then carried

n an embankment, and only near St. Hubert are the entle southern slopes above the gully accessible to horses nd guns. But this narrow track swarmed with troops, nto the midst of which came the cavalry and artillery. The infantry gave way and four batteries arrived on the pposite side of the defile, followed by the 9th Uhlans. But so deadly was the storm of shot which burst from the French position—for cannon, mitrailleuse, and chassepot vent instantly to work—that two of the batteries were at nce driven into the ravine below. The Uhlans actually ode out into the open, took up a position, and remained ntil it was plain to all that the lives of men and horses vere being uselessly sacrificed. The other regiments, well peppered," had already gone "threes about" before learing the defile, and the Uhlans, who were dropping ast, rode back, as well as they could, to Gravelotte or the heltering woods. A more extravagant movement has arely been attempted in war, or one less justified by the vident facts of the situation as well as by the deadly esults. Yet two batteries actually remained, one, under Captain Hasse, in the open, about seven hundred yards rom the French lines of musketry; the other, commanded by Captain Gnügge, covered in front by the low wall of he St. Hubert garden, but lending a flank to the adversary t the top of the road. Captain Hasse and his gunners vere stubborn men; they fought their battery for two ours, in fact, until nearly all the men and horses were lown. Even then Hasse would not retire, and one of his uperiors was obliged to hurry up fresh teams and forcibly rag the guns away. But the battery under the wall held n, and did good service by firing on the French about the Moscow farm.

The failure of these mistaken attacks and the retreat of uns and horsemen seems to have shaken the constant

German infantry, for they gave ground everywhere but at St. Hubert, and the French came on with such vigour that General Steinmetz himself and his staff were under a heavy fire. Fortunately three fresh battalions plunged into the combat; but they could not do more than sustain it; for every attempt made to approach the French, either towards the Moscow farm or Point du Jour, met with a speedy repulse. Indeed, down to five o'clock, the point of time at which we have arrived, along the whole line, no progress whatever had been made by the German right wing, which held on to St. Hubert, the ravine of the Mance, and the western portion of the Bois de Genivaux, but could not show a rifle or bayonet beyond in any direction. It was only the powerful German artillery which still remained the superb masters of the field, so far as their action was concerned.

It was at this time that King William and his staff, which included Prince Bismarck, rode up to the high ground above Malmaison, where he established his head-quarters in the field, and whence, until nearly dark, he watched the battle. Over against him, concerned respecting his left, and ignorant of the state of the battle on his right, was Marshal Bazaine, in the fort of Plappeville, whither he had returned from St. Quentin, which commanded a wide view to the south and south-west. He says that he gave General Bourbaki discretion to use the Guard wherever it might be wanted. But that officer knew little more than the Commander-in-Chief. An hour or two earlier, taking with him the Grenadier Division of the Guard, he had started towards the north, following a hilly road east of the St. Germain ravine. He had seen the immense mountain of white smoke which towered up in the north-west, but the current of air, hardly a wind, apparently blew from the south-east, since at Plappeville he could not hear

ne roar of the guns, and the view was so obstructed that e could not obtain even a glimpse of the country about t. Privat. He had to leave behind him the Voltigeurs nd Chasseurs of the Guard, who were partly in reserve nd partly posted to support Lebœuf, who called up one egiment from Brincourt's brigade. Bazaine had also sent ome guns to support Lapasset in his contest with the roops which Von Golz had marched up from Ars to the oodlands and vineyards opposite St. Ruffine. The rench at this stage were still in good spirits. If Lebœuf as a little anxious behind his farmsteads, his woods, and killfully-disposed re-entering echelons of shelter trenches; rossard, who soon after relieved his front ranks from the eserve, was content; and De Ladmirault, as was usual ith him, believed that he might be almost considered ictorious, and only required a few battalions of the Guard o insure his success. The ammunition on both sides was unning out here and there; indeed, Canrobert declares hat he was compelled to borrow from De Ladmirault; ill there was enough to last out the day. Over the seven eight miles of flame and smoke and tumult, for a brief nterval, came what may be called a lull compared with he deafening tempest of sounds which smote on the ear hen the rival combatants raged most fiercely.

### *The last Fights near St. Hubert.*

For some time longer the German right wing did little ore than defend its somewhat irregular line of front. he 2nd Corps, which had been marching every day nce it quitted the Saar, had attained Rezonville, and ing William placed it under the orders of Von Steinmetz. s the minutes flew by, the head-quarter staff on the hill ear Malmaison were impressed by a fact and an appearance

—the increase of the vivacity and volume of fire towards the north—where the Guard had begun its onset on St. Privat—and the symptoms of wavering which seemed and only seemed, to be visible on the French left. The King, therefore, sanctioned a fresh and formidable advance upon Frossard's brigades by all the troops which Von Steinmetz could spare for the enterprise. But the main object of Von Moltke, we infer, was to prevent, by striking hard, the despatch of any assistance to Canrobert and thus assist, by a resolute advance, upon one wing, the decisive movement then approaching its critical stage on the other. The 2nd Corps was, therefore, brought up to Gravelotte, and all the available troops of the 7th and 8th were held in readiness to assail, once more, the enemies beyond the Mance.

But the French, who, though wearied, were still undaunted, anticipating their foes, became the assailants. Their silent guns spoke out in thunder, the heights were shrouded in a canopy of smoke, and the bolts hurled from the batteries fell like hail on the woods, and sent such an iron shower as far forward as the hill-top where the King and his great men stood, that Von Roon prevailed on the King to ride further back. The lively French skirmishers dashed forth into the open, strove hard to reach St. Hubert, drove the German foreposts headlong down the steeps into the Mance gully, filled the high road with a rushing clamorous crowd of fugitives, and even caused terror and commotion in the rear of Gravelotte, so vehement and unexpected was the stroke. Fortunately for the Germans the principal bodies of troops in St. Hubert and the wood were unshaken, and their rapid fire, as well as the response sent from the artillery, checked the violent outfall. Then as the sun was getting low, the fresh German brigade struck in. The men of the 7th Corps went down into

and over the Mance valley, and stormed up the eastern bank. The 2nd Corps, eager to win, pressed along the highway, with their drums and trumpets sounding the charge, or moved on the south side. They passed onward in a tumult, and boldly tried to grapple with the strong lines of the defence. Not only their commander, Fransecky, and Steinmetz, but Von Moltke himself rode into the defile to witness and direct this huge and uproarious column of attack. But neither their numbers, and they were many, nor their valour, which was great, nor the unfaltering devotion of their officers could resist the smashing fire of cannon and mitrailleuse and chassepot which the French brought to bear upon them. Some daring spirits pressed close up towards the ditches and breastworks, a few clung to the banks and bushes on the brow of the slope near Point du Jour. A dense mass collected near St. Hubert, where Fransecky and Steinmetz, in the thick of the throng, saw the bands who had hurried to the front break off, turn and hasten rearward, while fresh troops still pressed upward through the confused crowds of fugitives. So for some time, in the twilight, the strange fight went on. As it grew darker, the outlines of Lebœuf's cleverly-designed shelter trenches near the Moscow farm were drawn in lines of musketry fire, and gradually nothing, save the flashes of guns and rifles, could be seen in the gloom. At length, when friend could not be distinguished from foe, when no breach could be made in the French line, which, except the outpost of St. Hubert, remained what it had been in the morning, the Generals placed strong guards on their front, and stood prepared to renew the battle with the dawn. General Frossard, who had engaged all his reserves, was proud of his achievement, and not less of the foresight he displayed in providing artificial cover for his men. That had made the position, from the Great Quarries to the farm and copse of

La Folie, impregnable, and renders it all the more difficult to comprehend how Marshal Bazaine could have shown such manifest distrust of the fastness which protected his left wing. The attack on St. Ruffine by Von Golz was merely a diversion shrewdly designed to increase the Marshal's alarms, and its relative success shows how correctly Von Moltke estimated his adversary's abilities as a soldier. He reaped an ample reward, since long before the last shot was fired in the neighbourhood of St. Hubert, the French had been worsted at the other and distant extremity of the vast field of battle.

*The Prussian Guard on the Centre and Left.*

It may be said, indeed, that not one, but several battles were fought on the 18th of August, in the long space between the Bois de Vaux and the Forest of Moyœuvre. They were inter-dependent, because one mass of combatants held fast another, and the essence of the German plan was that three-fourths of the French Army should be nailed to the positions they had taken up, while the remainder were crushed by the pressure of superior forces. The original design of Von Moltke was framed on the supposition that the French right stood near Amanvillers, and that he would be able to fling upon an exposed flank two Corps d'Armée. Before the error was discovered, several hours had been consumed; the Guard had been obliged to prolong the front fighting line; only a part of the Saxon Corps could be spared to engage in the turning movement, and the ground which they had to traverse grew longer and longer as the day waxed shorter. The extent of country over which the various armies operated, and the smoke which obscured the view, prevented a correct appreciation of the situation of affairs at a given moment, and the German commanders were liable to be deceived, and were

eceived by appearances. The knowledge that so brief an nterval of daylight remained, and an anxiety to make the ost of precious moments, quickened the tendency to ecisive action, and thus brought about the rash and remature attack which was so destructive, and nearly roved so fatal to the Prussian Guard.

Their magnificent divisions of Infantry, it will be emembered, stood between St. Ail and St. Marie, except he brigade which had been annexed to the 9th Corps. was intended that they should remain quiescent until the axon column broke out upon the French right in the irection of Roncourt, and for a brief interval of time, fter five o'clock, the action in the centre as well as on he left was confined to a deliberate cannonade. Prince ugustus of Würtemberg, who was then near St. Ail azing alternatively on the ebb and flow of Manstein's attle in the Bois de la Cusse and towards the Bois de énivaux, and on the aspect of the field about St. Privat, hought he saw French troops moving south from Ron- ourt. Combining this impression with the fact that, as e have already stated, a long line of Saxon guns had een arrayed due north of St. Marie, he rapidly formed he opinion that the turning column was on the point striking the enemy, and that the moment had come hen the Guard should be employed. He was also some- hat affected by the condition of the combat in the centre, nd, perhaps, as much by the waning day which left so arrow a margin of time for decisive activity. He ap- ealed to Prince Frederick Charles and easily converted he Commander-in-Chief of the Second Army to his ews. So the order went forth that the Guard should tack, and having set Budritzki's division in motion om St. Ail, Prince Augustus rode to St. Marie. There eneral von Pape revealed to him his misconception—the

turning column was not even then in sight, and unless preceded by bombardment from all the batteries, a frontal attack on St. Privat, Pape said, would have but a slight chance of success. Why, then, was it delivered? Because the other division of the Guard was actually at that moment under fire and losing men by scores on the open slope. It was a bitter moment for Prince Augustus, whose error was to cost the Guard losses which are counted by thousands. Moreover, General Manstein, seeing Budritzki in motion and De Cissey, whose division formed De Ladmirault's right, wheeling up diagonally on the flanks of the new foe, determined to despatch his Brigade of Guards, the 3rd, straight upon Amanvillers, to resume the offensive with his Hessians, and support, by all the means he possessed, the daring onset initiated on his immediate left. Practically, therefore, although other troops were engaged at different points on the front of the 9th Corps, the battle on the northern half of the field was thenceforth fought out by the Saxons and the Guard.

The character of the unequal combat was the same from end to end of the line—superb, because it proved the steadfast valour of Prussia's chosen infantry; awful, because the bare fields in the track of the onslaught were soon literally strewed with thousands of dead and wounded. The charge of the 3rd Brigade towards Amanvillers was pushed with such unwavering velocity that, although the ranks were thinned at every stride, the hardy survivors spread out in skirmishing order, carried their front to the brow of a hill within half a mile of Amanvillers. There they were stopped by the fire which smote them in front and flank. Yet there they stayed undaunted, and maintained a steady contest with antagonists who, if they tried to dash forward, could not reach the unyielding line of the 3rd Brigade. On their left the Hessians moved up on both

des of the railroad cutting, and finally captured a house uilt for the watchman at a level crossing. Comrades of ne 9th Corps, from the Bois de la Cusse, soldiers who ad been toiling for many hours, essayed to reach the uard, but they had not strength enough left, and retired hen they suddenly discerned, above Amanvillers, two egiments of Grenadiers—it was Bourbaki who had led icard's battalions on to the plateau, but who, distrusting ppearances visible about and beyond St. Privat, feared to lunge into the fight at Amanvillers. Looking out from is hill, Bourbaki may have seen the devoted march of udritzki's troops up the gentle slope in front of St. Ail; or these, what was left of them, were closing on the spur hich lies south-west of St. Privat, and stretching out as ar as the high road to St. Marie, a long dark streak of fire nd smoke and the broad fields behind them black with the ying and dead. For the constant Guards, undismayed, ne remnant of a splendid division, not only persevered and on the little rounded hill, but rooted themselves under s shelving terraces, while the left companies, next the igh road, found shelter in its ditches. They had suffered ost when beyond the effective range of the needle-gun, in ne belt where the chassepot had rained balls as thick as ail. They could now retort the fire, and at least keep neir opponents at bay. These battalions, like those of ne 3rd Brigade, had dared all the deadly perils of the pen ground; they had bought a relative success at a eavy price, and were resolved to retain what they had on, their line of fire extending from the high road to ne rounded eminence, or long hillock, south-west of erusalem. Three batteries had driven up to aid the nfantry; the main body of the Guard Artillery had dvanced eastward; and the Hessians and 3rd Brigade rolonged the front of combat to the south.

During part of the period thus occupied General Pape holding one brigade in reserve at St. Marie, attacked with the other on the north of the high road. Starting at a quarter to six o'clock, this body of Guardsmen crossed the road facing north, and then wheeling in succession to the right, went obstinately forward. The French fire, from the outset, was close and deadly; officers of all ranks fell fast companies were reduced to straggling groups or scattered files; the whole line was soon dispersed here and there but they still pressed on. One moiety trended to the right another to the left, and General von Pape, watchful active, and fortunate, for he was not hit, led fresh battalions to fill up the gaping intervals. Soon after the foremost bands had got within seven hundred yards of St. Privat where, in places, at least, the slope afforded shelter, the reinforcements arrived; and it may be said that thence forth a continuous, yet thin line, curved inwards at the northern end, and fringed with smoke and fire, stretched irregularly over the vast glacis-like declivities from opposite Amanvillers to the outskirts of Roncourt, where the Saxons prolonged the ragged and shapeless, but redoubtable array. Against this mere thread of riflemen, not even when they were weakest, the French directed no bold attack, perhaps because they had no reserves and stood in respectful awe of the hostile artillery which drew nearer and nearer as the evening wore on, until the black batteries formed a second line to the intrepid infantry.

It was about seven o'clock. St. Privat was in flames the black and tawny smoke of the burning village, boiling upwards, stood out against the obscured sky in strong contrast to the swelling clouds of white vapour, through which leaped incessant sparkles from hundreds of rifles, and the broader flashes of the cannon. At no preceding period of this dreadful day had the battle raged with such intensity

or now along the whole front of eight miles there was a leafening roar and crash and tumult, and a murky atmosphere concealing the ghastly sights which make these ields of carnage so appalling to the lively imagination, which seeks in vain to realize its multitude and variety of horror. Yet there was an element of grandeur and ublimity in the exhibition of courage, constancy and fortitude upon such a stupendous scale. "It is a good thing hat war is so terrible," said General Robert Lee, "otherwise we should become too fond of it." Here, among these woods and villages of Lorraine, war showed in abundance ts attractive and repulsive forms.

### *The Capture of St. Privat.*

Marshal Canrobert had discerned the approaching Saxons, who were now marching from the north upon Roncourt, Montois, and Malancourt. He felt that his right had been turned, and looked in vain for the expected succour. Bazaine, he says, had promised to send a division of the Guard. Bourbaki, astounded by the spectacle which met his eyes, when he emerged from the wooded defiles west of Saulny, had, as we have seen, allowed himself to be attracted, for a moment, towards De Ladmirault, had then retraced his steps, and had taken a position to cover the high road to Woippy, the so-called northern road from Metz which goes to Briey. He had with him, according to his own statement, three or four thousand Grenadiers and some artillery; but he did not arrive in time to frustrate the Saxons and Prussian Guards. The Marshal, a little after seven, or even before, felt that he could not stand. He complains of failing ammunition, declares that the German artillery had obtained a complete mastery over his guns, and that his flank was turned. "At this moment,"

he says in his own picturesque fashion, "a valiant officer, who has since been killed before Paris, and who was called Péchot, arrived at St. Privat [from Roncourt] with the 9th battalion of Chasseurs, the 6th and 12th of the Line. He dashed forward to stop the enemy; but, as the enemy flung at us masses of iron, and did not come himself, as it was shells which came instead, we could not hold on. Péchot warned me, and we were obliged to retire. We did so by moving in echelon from the centre, and, in good order, I emphasize the phrase, we gained the heights beside the wood of Saulny." The German Staff acknowledge that the rearward movement was admirably done; but the succinct narrative vouchsafed by the Marshal to the Court which tried Bazaine, gives only a vague glimpse of the closing scene.

When the "valiant Péchot" retired from Roncourt before the Saxon inroad, he skilfully put his brigade into the forest of Jaumont, on the right rear of the original line. Colonel Montluisant, the gallant artilleryman, having received a welcome supply of ammunition, sent up from St. Quentin by the order of Bazaine, posting his batteries in lines one above the other on the terraces near the wood of Saulny, opened a sustained fire to cover the retreat. Bourbaki, although Canrobert did not know it at the time, such was the confusion and so thick was the air, had moved his batteries and Grenadiers near enough at dusk to bring both musketry and cannon-shot to bear upon the Germans. In St. Privat, glowing like a furnace, and as the darkness became deeper, shedding a wild light upon the scene, there were still stout and obstinate soldiers who either would not, or could not, follow the retiring brigades. Upon these devoted troops, as the sun went down behind the dark border of woods beyond the valley of the Orne, the much-tried Prussian Guards and the leg-weary Saxons

rew themselves with all their remaining vigour; and in ear of them, yet far down the slope, stepped one Division f the 10th Corps. The guns reinforced had again been ragged forward, some overwhelming St. Privat, others ounding Montluisant, or facing south-east, and smiting the rench about Amanvillers. Then, with loud hurrahs, the ssailants broke into St. Privat, pursued the defenders mid the burning houses, captured two thousand prisoners, ho were unable to escape from the buildings, and deeloped their lines in the twilight on the plateau beyond. he capture of St. Privat enabled the German artillery to ress on once more, each battery striving to gain the foreost place. For Canrobert's retreat exposed the right ank of De Ladmirault's Corps, and, under a scathing fire, e was obliged to throw it back, protected by Bourbaki on he hill, and supported by a brigade promptly despatched owards that side by Lebœuf, who, all through the eddying ght, showed a fine tactical sense and great decision. How ar the Germans were able to push their advantage it is ifficult to say, since General Gondrecourt, who was near he place, maintains that some of De Ladmirault's soldiers emained through the night in Amanvillers; whereas the Germans assert that they broke into part of the village. Be that as it may, Montigny la Grange, La Folie, and the osts thence to Point du Jour, for certain, were held by the rench until the morning. Marshal Lebœuf has stated hat he summoned his Generals in the evening, and said to hem: "The two Corps on our right, crushed by superior orces, have been obliged to retire. We have behind us," e added, "one of the defiles through which they ('cette roupe') may retreat. If we give back a step the Army is ost. The position, doubtless, is difficult, but we will emain." He declares that the attack continued until idnight, and that not one of his men budged a foot, which

is true; but Canrobert's men did fly in disorder to Woippy and De Ladmirault confessed that there was "some dis order" in his Corps, and that what remained of them i the wood of Saulny stood to their arms all night. Th General states his case in an extraordinary manne "Night," he says, "surprised us in this situation, havin gained the battle, but not having been able to maintain ou positions." What he meant to assert was that he, De Lad mirault had won the battle, but that the defeat of Can robert had obliged him to retire. The truth was that som troops remained in Montigny la Grange, but that the res or nearly all of them, where huddled together in the woo of Saulny, whence they retreated at dawn.

During the night each Corps commander received fro Marshal Bazaine an order to occupy certain positions unde the guns of Metz. Canrobert, De Ladmirault, and th Guard, marched in the night, or very early in the mornin to the places assigned them; Lebœuf began his movemer at dawn, but Frossard kept outposts on his front line lon after daylight. During the forenoon, however, the Arm of the Rhine had gained the shelter of a fortified tow which they were not able to quit until they marched off Germany as prisoners of war.

The effective strength of the German Armies present the field of Gravelotte was 203,402 men, and 726 guns; would not be easy to calculate how many were actually e gaged in the fight, but the forces held in reserve were co siderable. The number on the French side has been put low as 120,000, and as high as 150,000 men, and probabl about 530 guns. The loss of the Germans in killed a wounded was 20,159, and 493 missing. The French loss set down at 7,853 killed and wounded, and 4,419 prisone many of whom were wounded men. The disproportion tremendous, and shows once again that, armed with

reechloader, the defender is able to kill and injure nearly vo to one. There were killed or mortally wounded in the erman ranks no fewer than 5,237 officers and men, while ie aggregate for the French is only 1,144. The loss of fficers and men in the Prussian Guards, nearly all inflicted half an hour before St. Privat, reached the dreadful otal of 2,440 killed or mortally injured, and of wounded 511!

## CHAPTER X.

### THE STATE OF THE GAME, AND THE NEW MOVES.

THE huge, stubborn, vehement and bloody conflic waged in the rural tract between the northern edge of the Bois de Vaux and the Forest of Jaumont, which th French Marshal called the "Defence of the Lines of Aman villers," the French Army, "the Battle of St. Privat," an the Germans the battle of "Gravelotte-St. Privat," estab lished the mastery of the latter over "the Army of th Rhine." Marshal Bazaine had not proved strong enoug to extricate the Army he was suddenly appointed to com mand from the false position in which it had been place by the errors and hesitations of the Emperor and Marsh Lebœuf. He had not been able to retrieve the time waste between the 7th and 13th of August, by imparting, aft that period, energy and swiftness to the movements of h troops, or, if he possessed the ability, of which there is n sign, he did not put it forth. Certain words imputed General Changarnier, correctly or otherwise, hit the bl exactly. "Bazaine," the General is represented as sayin "was incapable of commanding so large an Army. H was completely bewildered by its great numbers. He d not know how to move his men. He could not operate wi the forces under his orders." So simple an explanation d not, of course, satisfy those who could only account for

stupendous calamity by accusing the Marshal of treason. But on the 19th of August, the Emperor was still on the throne, and whatever thoughts may have passed through the mind of Bazaine after Sedan, it is inconceivable that he wilfully sacrificed the Army before that event. He was misinformed, he could not grasp the situation, he formed conjectures, without any solid basis, and acted on them; he was oppressed by the comparative want of provisions and munitions; and, above all, he could not resist the magnetism exerted by a stronghold like Metz, a magnetism which is likely to prove fatal to other weak captains who will have to handle armies, counted by hundreds of thousands, in the vicinity of extensive fortified camps. The consequences of the battles of Colombey, Vionville and Gravelotte are sufficiently accounted for by a recognition of the errors which, from the outset, placed the Army of the Rhine in a position whence it could have been extricated by a Napoleon or a Frederick, but not by a Bazaine; and only quenchless wrath, born of defeat, or "preternatural suspicion," too rife in the French Army, could seek an explanation in personal ambition or treason. The war was begun without the preparation of adequate means; the operations projected were based on miscalculations, political and military; the Generals were selected by favour; and when the collision of Armies took place, the French were outnumbered, out-marched, out-fought, and out-generalled. Bazaine was no more a traitor than Prince Charles of Lorraine in Prague, the King of Saxony in Pirna, or even poor Mack in Ulm. He was a brave soldier, and an excellent corps commander, but he was very far from ranking among those captains, and, according to the first Napoleon, they are few, who have the faculty and knowledge required to command 300,000 men. Upon his subsequent conduct, being beyond its scope, this history has nothing to say;

moreover, it would acquire a volume to illuminate that dreadful labyrinth, the "Procès Bazaine." All we require to note is that, as a result of a series of errors, the whole of which did not fall to the Marshal's share, one French Army had been routed and driven headlong to Chalons, and another, the larger and better, had been worsted in combat and forced to seek shelter within the fortified area of Metz.

The German leaders forthwith resolved, and acted on the resolve, to take the largest advantage of success. When the broadening day showed that the French were encamped under the guns of the forts, and that they did not betray the faintest symptom of fighting for egress on any side, the place was deliberately invested. On the 18th, the cavalry had cut the telegraph between Metz and Thionville, and partially injured the railway between Thionville and Longuyon; and the French had hardly repaired the wire on the 19th before it was again severed. Soon the blockade was so far completed that only adventurous scouts were able at rare intervals to work their way through the German lines. As early as the forenoon of the 19th, the King had decided to form what came to be called the "Army of the Meuse" out of the Corps which were not needed to uphold the investment of Metz, and thus place himself in a condition to assail the French Army collecting at Chalons. The new organization was composed of the Guard, the 4th and the 12th Corps, and the 5th and 6th Divisions of Cavalry; and this formidable force was put under the command of the Crown Prince of Saxony, who had shown himself to be an able soldier. Consequently, there remained behind to invest Bazaine, seven Corps d'Armée and a Division of Reserved under General von Kummer, which had marched up from Saarlouis, and was then actually before Metz on the right bank of the Moselle east of and below the town. The main strength, six Corps, were posted

on the left or western bank, and the supreme command was intrusted to Prince Frederick Charles. Not a moment was lost in distributing the troops so that they could support each other, and in sealing up the avenues of access to the place. A bridge over the Moselle, covered by a tête de pont was constructed above and below Metz; defensive positions were selected and intrenched, and throughout the whole circuit, in suitable places, heavy solid works, as well as lighter obstructions, were begun. If the enemy tried to reach Thionville by the left bank he was to find an organized defensive position in his path, and the troops beyond the Moselle were to assail his right flank. If he endeavoured to pass on the other shore, similar means would be applied to bar his way. Field works would arrest his attack, and his left flank in that case would be struck. Egress to the west was to be opposed by abbatis, trenches and other obstacles. Remilly, then the terminus of the railway, and the site of a great magazine, was to be specially guarded; but if any "eccentric" movement were attempted on the eastern area, the Generals were to evade an engagement with superior forces. It is not necessary to enter more minutely into the blockade of Metz, which henceforth becomes subordinate to the main story. We have followed, so far, the fortunes or misfortunes of the Army now surrounded by vigilant, skilful and valiant foes; but the active interest of the campaign lies in other fields, and bears us along to an undreamed-of and astounding end.

### *The King Marches Westward.*

One Army had been literally imprisoned, another remained at large, and behind it were the vast resources of France. Three Marshals were cooped up in the cage on the Moselle; one, MacMahon, and the Emperor were still in

the field; and upon the forces with them it was resolved to advance at once, because prudence required that they should be shattered before they could be completely organized, and while the moral effect of the resounding blows struck in Alsace and Lorraine had lost none of its terrible power. Therefore the King and General von Moltke started on the morrow of victory to march on Paris through the plains of Champagne. The newly-constituted Army of the Meuse, on the 20th, was in line between Commercy and Briey, moving towards Verdun on a broad front, with the cavalry so well forward that on the 22nd the Guard Uhlans were over the Meuse. At the same time the Crown Prince of Prussia, who had continued his march from the Meurthe and Upper Moselle, was astride the Meuse between Void and Gondrecourt, with infantry in front at Ligny and a cavalry patrol as far forward as Vitry. His columns had passed by roads south of Toul, from the Moselle valley on to the Ornain, and as Toul refused to surrender when, a little later, it was bombarded by field guns, a small detachment was left to invest it until captured French garrison guns could be hauled up from Marsal. On the 23rd the Meuse Army was up to the right bank of the river, and the whole of the Third had entered the basin of the Ornain. Both Armies advanced the next day further westward and continued the movement on the 25th—a critical day on which they attained positions it becomes necessary to note more minutely. The 12th Corps, having failed on the 24th to carry Verdun by a coup de main, halted at Dombasle on the 25th, with its cavalry at Clermont in Argonne and Sainte-Menehould. The Guard was on the Aisne at Triaucourt, the 4th near by at Laheycourt, the Second Bavarians on their left front at Possesse, the 5th Corps near Heiltz l'Eveque, the Würtemberg Division at Sermaize on the Ornain, the 11th

Corps close to Vitry on the Marne, the 6th Corps at Vassy on the Blaise, and the First Bavarians at Bar le Duc, whither the King had come on the 24th, by way of Commercy, from Pont à Mousson. Thus the whole force was marching direct on Chalons, left in front; that is, the Third Army, as a rule, was a march in advance of the Saxon Crown Prince.

### *The Cavalry Operations.*

During the period occupied in reaching these towns and villages the cavalry had been actively employed scouting far in advance and on the flanks; and what they did forms the most interesting and instructive portion of the story. As early as the 17th a troop of Hussars captured a French courrier at Commercy, and from his despatches learned that the Cavalry of Canrobert's Corps had been left behind at Chalons, that Paris was being placed in a state of defence, that all men between 25 and 35 had been called under arms, and that a 12th and 13th Corps were to be formed. Another patrol was able to ascertain that at least part of De Failly's troops had retreated by Charmes, and that other hostile bodies had gone by Vaudemont and Neufchateau; they were hurrying to the railway station at the latter place and at Chaumont. At Ménil sur Saulx, on the 18th, the indefatigable horsemen seized many letters, and a telegram from M. Chevreau, Minister of the Interior, stating that the Emperor had reached Chalons on the 17th—he really arrived there on the evening of the 16th, having driven from Gravelotte in the morning—and that "considerable forces" were being collected in the famous camp on the dusty and windy plains of Champagne. Thus, day after day, the mounted parties preceded the infantry, spreading far and wide on all sides, so that as early as the 19th some

Hussars actually rode within sight of French infantry retreating from St. Dizier, and on the 21st captured men belonging to the 5th Corps near Vitry. The next day the 2nd Cavalry Division rode out from four-and-twenty to six-and-thirty miles, entering, among other places, Chaumont, where, from the station books, they learned that De Failly's infantry had gone on, three days only before, in twenty trains, while Brahaut's Cavalry followed the road. On the 23rd the 4th Division of Cavalry had passed St. Dizier and ridden into the villages to the east of Chalons itself. Thence Dragoons were sent forward and these picked up information to the effect that the French Army had quitted the great camp. Reports to this effect had already reached head-quarters, and had moved Von Moltke to tell General von Blumenthal, the Crown Prince's chief of the staff, that it would be most desirable to have prompt information showing whither the enemy had gone. The 4th Cavalry Division, which, on the 24th, was at Chalons camp, now abandoned, burnt, and desolate, pushed a party towards Reims, and there found that the French Army had departed in an easterly direction. Before this vital information arrived at the great head-quarters the King and Von Moltke had determined that the two Armies should, at least for the time, still move westward on the lines appointed; and on the evening of the 25th, therefore, they occupied the positions already described. But at this moment the Army of MacMahon stood halted at Rhetel, Attigny, and Vouziers, within two marches of the Meuse, between Stenay and Sedan!

In order to learn why they were there we must turn to the camp at Chalons, which had been the scene of dramatic events, fluctuating councils, and fatal decisions, the fitting forerunners of an unparalleled disaster.

*The Emperor at Chalons and Reims.*

Immediately after the first defeats befell the French Armies on the frontier, General Montauban, Comte de Palikao, summoned by the Empress, found himself abruptly made the head of a Government. He took, of course, the post of Minister of War. The Empress had been Regent from the day when the Emperor quitted Paris, and she exercised, or appeared to do so, a great influence on the course of events. The first act of the new Minister was to collect the materials out of which might be formed a fresh Army, a task in the execution of which he displayed considerable energy. The rapid march of the invader had intercepted, as we have related, one infantry division of Canrobert's Corps, all his cavalry "except a squadron," as he pathetically exclaimed, and more than half of his artillery. These remained in the camp of Chalons, and the Army formed was composed of these men, the 12th Corps, one division of which consisted of Marine Infantry; then the 1st and 5th Corps, which had come at racing speed from Alsace; and finally of the 7th from Belfort, which reached Chalons by way of Paris. There were in addition two regiments of Chasseurs d'Afrique, and subsequently a third—Margueritte's gallant brigade. General Lebrun estimates that the aggregates, including non-combatants, amounted to about 130,000 men. It will be duly noted that this Army came almost from the four winds, driven thither by the terrible pressure of defeat, and that many of the new troops were recruits, without discipline or training. They were collected together on an open plain, and had barely assembled before the vivacious German cavalry were reported to be and, though in small force, were close at hand. When the Emperor arrived on the night of the 16th, by far the

greater part of the troops were still distant; some speeding on their way from Chaumont and Joinville, others travelling from Belfort, and some from Cherbourg and Paris. They dropped into the camp in succession after the 17th, and we may note that the 7th Corps never entered Chalons at all, but was sent on to Reims, which it reached on the 21st. Out of this assembly of soldiers Marshal MacMahon had to organize an Army. Moreover, the intendants, charged with the duty of supplying the troops, had only just come up. To increase the confusion many thousand Mobiles, who had been at an early date sent thither from Paris, behaved so badly—some reports of their ape-like tricks are almost incredible—that they were speedily returned to the capital, although the Emperor and Marshal Canrobert, who had commanded them, would have preferred, the former for political reasons, that they should be distributed in the northern garrison towns. Nothing more need be said of the Army of Chalons except that, although it contained some admirable troops, none finer than the Marines, whose only fault was that they could not march, yet that it was unfit to engage in any adventure whatever, especially one so perilous and toilsome as that into which it was soon plunged.

Weary, perturbed, broken in health and spirits, yet outwardly serene, Napoleon III. slept on the night of the 16th in the pavilion of the camp, which he had often visited when it was orderly and brilliant, which he now revisited as a fugitive, passing silently, almost furtively through its disorder and gloom. With him was Prince Jerome Napoleon, who saw the fortunes of his house, like Balzac's *peau de chagrin*, shrinking visibly day by day, and whose fertile mind was alive with expedients to avert the fatal hour. He resented the bigotry of the Empress, who would not surrender Rome as a bribe to the Italian Court

he was pondering over and, indeed, openly suggesting the abdication of the Emperor. Sleeping also in that pavilion was the youth, Louis, who is barely mentioned in the French accounts after the 2nd of August; whose public life began in the tumult of a national catastrophe and ended so tragically among the savage Zulus.

Daylight brought no respite to the Emperor. He saw around him silent and unsympathetic throngs of soldiers bearing the marks of defeat and rout, and it is said that he was even jeered by the Parisian Mobiles, who had previously shouted in the ears of the astonished Canrobert, "À Paris! À Paris!" instead of "À Berlin!"

Then came from the capital General Trochu, who had been appointed to command the newly-formed 12th Corps, and was destined, in case of accident, to succeed MacMahon. In conversing with the Emperor the General developed a plan of action, which astonished yet did not altogether displease his Majesty. Succinctly stated it was this: That the Emperor and the Army should return to Paris, and that General Trochu should be named Governor of the capital. The Emperor, as usual, listened, doubted, demurred, yet did not refuse to contemplate a scheme which promised to place him, once more, at the head of affairs, but he gave no decision. Marshal MacMahon was summoned; he was to command the Army which, according to the plan, was to be organized near Paris; and when consulted he spoke favourably of Trochu as a man and a soldier, and readily accepted the command of the Army. Prince Napoleon, so soon to set out for Florence, if he did not suggest, supported the nomination of Trochu, on the ground that a revolution might break out at any moment in Paris, and that the General was the man to put it down. It was during the prolonged debate on these perplexing questions that some one said—"the Emperor neither commands the Army nor

governs the State;" whether the words dropped from the lips of Napoleon III. or his cousin, Marshal MacMahon, who was present, could not remember; but whoever uttered them they were true. There was a subsidiary and much-disputed question—what should be done with the noisy Mobiles, who so eagerly desired to re-enter Paris? In the end it was agreed that, although the Emperor, for political, and MacMahon, for military reasons, desired to give them a taste of much needed discipline in the northern fortresses, these obstreperous battalions should be sent to the capital. Thus it came about that Marshal MacMahon took command of the Army and that Trochu became Governor of Paris. The new Governor, with his letter of nomination in his pocket, set out on his return journey; but while he went slowly by rail, M. Pietri, using the telegraph, informed the Empress of what had been done, and alarmed her and the Minister of War by reporting the intelligence that the Emperor and the Army were to move on the capital. Thereupon, two hours before the luckless Trochu set foot in Paris, Palikao had sent a remonstrance by telegram dated 10.27 p.m. on the 17th. "The Empress," he said "has communicated to me the letter in which the Emperor announces that he wishes to move the Army from Chalons to Paris—I implore the Emperor to give up this idea which will look like a desertion of the Army of Metz." If there was a "letter" Napoleon must have written it on the 16th, during his journey, which is not likely; but the document referred to was, no doubt, Pietri's telegram to the Empress. Some answer must have been sent from the pavilion at Chalons, after Trochu departed, for when he saw M. Chevreau, at midnight, the Minister said promptly —"The Emperor will not return"; and when the General exhibited his proclamation to the Empress, beginning with "Preceded by the Emperor," she instantly exclaimed

"You cannot state that, because it is not a fact; the Emperor will not come." Thus the Trochu plan was frustrated; yet the remarkable thing is that the Emperor had not made up his shifting mind; for on the 18th, as Marshal MacMahon affirms, Napoleon intimated his intention to start the next day. Still we find a telegram from him to Palikao, dated the "18th, 9 h. 4 m.," presumably in the morning, in which he says, "I give in to your opinion," so that his resolutions fluctuated from hour to hour. A most singular historical figure, at this juncture, is the once-potent Napoleon III. Virtually exiled from his capital, and not permitted, if he wished, to command his troops, he was condemned to "assist," as the French say, at the capture of armies, the downfall of his dynasty, and the wreck of a nation.

These lugubrious debates, held almost within sight of the battlefield of Valmy, went on from day to day. "What should be done with the Army?" was the question which trod on the heels of "What shall be done with the Emperor?" or rather both were discussed together. On the 18th came a despatch from Bazaine, stating that the Marshal had fought a battle two days before, that he had 'held his positions," yet that he was obliged to fall back nearer to Metz in order that he might replenish his supplies for men and guns. This message had crossed one from MacMahon announcing his appointment, conveying the important information that he was still under the orders of Bazaine, and asking for instructions. The answer came the next evening, and it expressly declared that, being too remote from Chalons, Bazaine left the Marshal free to act as he thought fit. That telegram, it was the last which came direct by wire from Metz, raised the great military question. Palikao had already begun to insist that Metz should be relieved. The Marshal admits that he was

undecided for the moment; for if he started for the Meuse Paris would be uncovered, and the sole remaining French Army put in great peril; whereas, if he did not march eastward and Bazaine did march west, then the latter might be lost. In his anguish of mind, not knowing that the wire had been cut, he appealed, by telegram, to Bazaine for his opinion. At the same time, on the 20th, he forwarded a message to Palikao, which stated the case most clearly. His information, and it was in substance correct, led him to believe that the roads through Briey, Verdun and St. Mihiel were intercepted by the Germans; and he added that his intention was to halt until he learned whether Bazaine had moved by the north or the south—the idea that he might be shut up closely in Metz had not then matured in MacMahon's mind. In the meantime he saw plainly the dangers to which he was exposed by remaining on the plain of Chalons; and, therefore, on the 21st moved the whole Army to Reims, a long march, which tried the inexperienced troops, and filled the country roads with hundreds of stragglers.

*MacMahon Retires to Reims.*

That very morning M. Rouher, inspired by a desire to talk with his old master, arrived at Chalons, and proceeded with the soldiers to their new destination. In the evening, at the Imperial quarters, MacMahon was summoned to consider afresh the oft-debated questions of the hour. M. Rouher explained to the Marshal his views which were, in reality, those of Palikao, for the President of the Senate was oppressed with the feeling that Bazaine must be relieved. But at this moment MacMahon was firmly resolved to march on Paris, and, possessing exact information, he stated his case, on the occasion, with great

force and clearness. He was bound to assume, he said, that Bazaine was surrounded in Metz by 200,000 men; that in front of Metz, towards Verdun, stood the Saxon Crown Prince with 80,000 men; that the Prussian Crown Prince was near Vitry at the head of 150,000 men; and consequently that if he risked a march eastward into the midst of these armies, "I should," he continued, "find myself in a most difficult position, and experience a disaster which I desire to avoid." A most just estimate, formed on reports which were defective upon one point only—the Prussian Crown Prince was still about Ligny, but his cavalry, as will be remembered, had looked in upon Vitry. Moreover, the Marshal adhered to his opinion that the Army of Chalons should be preserved, because it would furnish the groundwork for an organized force 300,000 strong. M. Rouher, who acquiesced, then suggested that the Emperor should issue a proclamation explaining the reasons why the Army of Chalons moved on Paris; which, being done, Rouher went his way, and MacMahon drew up the order of march towards the capital.

*The Chalons Army directed on the Meuse.*

The morning of the 22nd was spent in preparation, but, before the final orders were issued, the Emperor received the fatal despatch, dated Ban Saint Martin [Metz], August 19, which Marshal Bazaine had been able to send through the German lines. After a brief description of the battle of Gravelotte, which ended, he said, in a change of front by the 6th and 4th Corps, the right thrown back, to ward off a turning movement, and reporting that he had drawn in the whole Army upon a curved line, from Longeville to Sansonnet, behind the forts, he stated that the troops were wearied by incessant combats, and needed rest for two or

three days "The King of Prussia, with M. de Moltke," he went on "were this morning at Rezonville, and everything goes to show that the Prussian Army is about to feel up to (va tâter) the fortress of Metz. I count always upon taking a northern direction, and turning, by Montmédy, into the road from Sainte-Menehould to Chalons, if it is not too strongly occupied. In the contrary case, I shall continue upon Sedan, and even upon Mézières, to reach Chalons." The Emperor sent this despatch to MacMahon, who inferred from it that Bazaine was about to start, and that, after crossing the Meuse at Stenay, he should find him in the neighbourhood of Montmédy. He, therefore, withheld the orders directing the Army on Paris, and issued those which turned its face to the East. Further, he transmitted a telegram addressed to Bazaine, stating that, in two days, his Army would be on the Aisne, whence, in order to bring succour, he would operate according to circumstances. Soon afterwards a despatch arrived from Palikao, saying that the "gravest consequences" would follow in Paris were no attempt made to help Bazaine; but the Marshal had already taken his decision, though with a dubious mind, because he knew better than the Comte de Palikao, who was extremely ill-informed, what dangers would beset his path, and how slight was the chance that the Army inclosed in Metz would be able to burst through the investing lines. The Emperor remained in a passive condition; he did not approve, he did not oppose; but he shared, as a sort of interested spectator, in a venture determined by the operation of political motives, and devoid of a sound military basis.

For the moment, at least, Marshal MacMahon remained steadfast to his latest resolution; and on the 23rd the French Army moved out from its camp near Reims. It was not directed on the Verdun road, because the Com-

mander-in-chief was well aware that if he was to gain Stenay, that goal could only be attained by evading the Saxon Prince's Army, which would necessitate a flank march on routes farther north. The first day's journey was short, for the Army halted on the river Suippe, facing north-east, with a cavalry division in front towards Grand Pré. At this early stage provisions were so scarce that Ducrot, commanding the 1st Corps, and Lebrun, who had the 12th, complained to the Marshal, who advised them to do as he did when retreating from Reichshofen—live upon the inhabitants. Yet the stress was severe, the country incapable of furnishing sufficient supplies, and MacMahon, yielding to the pressure, believed that the better course would be to follow the railway. He, therefore, moved next day to Rhetel with the 12th and 5th, while the 1st halted at Juniville, and the 7th near Vouziers, Margueritte's flanking cavalry remaining hard by on the left bank of the Aisne. A short march on the 25th brought all the Corps astride the river, between Rhetel and Vouziers, with cavalry outposts at Le Chesne and Grand Pré. The movement had begun badly; but before following this Army farther on its devious path, we must return to the German head-quarters at Bar le Duc, where, at length, it had become known that the French were not retreating on Paris, but were advancing towards the Meuse!

## CHAPTER XI.

### THE GRAND RIGHT WHEEL.

IT has long been a well-authenticated fact that MacMahon's march eastward from Reims took the German head-quarter staff by surprise. The reason was that they could not believe in the probability of a movement which, from their point of view, had no defence on military grounds. So that Marshal MacMahon with a fair, and General von Moltke with full knowledge of the facts, really arrived at identical conclusions when they surveyed the situation with what we may call cold scientific eyes. The influences which governed the Marshal's decision could not be known at Bar le Duc on the 25th of August; but it was none the less apparent to the cautious Von Moltke that his adversary had committed a great error. The German was surprised, he was even somewhat embarrassed, but he never lost his presence of mind, and he was not unprepared.

Indeed, the subject had been discussed already by himself and his colleagues. As early as the 23rd, Prince Frederick Charles intercepted a letter from an officer of high rank belonging to the Metz Army. The writer expressed a confident hope that succour would soon arrive from Chalons. Thereupon the Saxon Prince was directed to keep a sharp look-out towards Reims, and break the

railway between Thionville and Longuyon in more places than one. The next day, at Ligny, the Great Staff met and conferred with the Crown Prince. It was then that Quartermaster-General von Podbielski was the first to suggest that if a march from Reims towards Bazaine was barely admissible on military grounds, it might be explained by political considerations, and consequently, the General thought, the German Armies should close to their right. The reason was not deemed sufficient, and the Armies went on as pre-arranged. Not until eleven in the evening of the 24th did the wary Von Moltke consider that he had accumulated information sufficient to justify a tentative change of plans. He learned from his own cavalry patrols that Chalons had been deserted; from a Paris newspaper, captured on the 24th, that MacMahon was at Reims with 150,000 men; and finally he got a telegram, dated Paris, the 23rd, and received at Bar le Duc viâ London. "The Army of MacMahon," it said, "is concentrated at Reims. With it are the Emperor Napoleon and the Prince. MacMahon seeks to effect a junction with Bazaine." Still Von Moltke doubted. The straight line to Metz was barred, would the enemy venture to face the risks involved in a circuitous march close to the Belgian frontier? If he did the German Armies must plunge into the Argonne; but at present the General decided that enough would be done were the Army turned to the north-west, and were a keen watch kept upon its own right by sending the cavalry, if possible, as far as Vouziers and Buzancy. Such were the morning orders. Here it may be noted that Von Moltke spent the afternoon in framing a plan, solely for himself, based on the shrewd assumption that MacMahon might have quitted Reims on the 23rd, and might be over the Aisne already. If he moved on continuously he could not be caught on the left bank of

the Meuse. Therefore Von Moltke drew out tables c marches which, had they all been performed, as they easil might have been, would have concentrated, in full time 150,000 men at Damvillers, east of the Meuse, and withi easy reach of the Army blockading Metz. Two corps from that force, were also called on to co-operate. They di move out as far as Etain and Briey, but not being wante they soon returned to their cantonments on the Orne an the Yron. Thus the plan was not carried out, but it wa prepared, indeed, served as a basis, during the next tw days, and was ready for execution; and it reveals, onc more, the astonishing foresight and solid ingenuity whic watched with sleepless eyes over the conduct of the Germa Armies.

After he had finished the scheme by means of which h intended to thwart MacMahon, in any case, fresh intellig ence arrived—newspaper articles and speeches in th Chamber which declared that the French people would b covered with shame were the Army of the Rhine not re lieved; and above all a telegram from London, based on paragraph in "Le Temps," of August 23rd, stating that Mac Mahon, although by such a movement he would uncove the road to Paris, had suddenly determined to hel Bazaine, and that he had already quitted Reims, but tha the news from Montmédy did not mention the arrival o French troops, meaning troops from Metz, in that regio Von Moltke was not deeply impressed by the articles an speeches, although he begun to give some weight to Pod bielski's shrewd remark; but the positive statement in th telegram did move him, and he and the Quartermaste General hastened to lay the matter before the King. Th result was that those definite orders were issued whic produced the great right wheel and sent the whole forc towards the north. Nevertheless, the strategist still insist

that, on the evening of the 25th, he had no information which gave sure indications of the enemy's whereabouts.

*The Cavalry Discover the Enemy.*

These were soon forthcoming. The cavalry, set in motion at dawn, over a wide space and far in advance of the new direction, were not long in regaining touch of MacMahon's Army. For the horsemen rode out quickly, and speedily searched the country side from Dun on the Meuse to the heart of the camp at Chalons, accumulating in their excursions information almost sufficient to convince the circumspect Von Moltke. This sudden display of activity and daring is a splended spectacle. The wind howled through the woods and swept the bare tracks, and heavy storms of rain deluged the country from Bar le Duc to Rhetel, but the swift march of these superb reiters was neither stayed by the blast, the dripping woods, nor the saturated cross-roads. No hardships, no obstacles slackened their speed, and large were the fruits of their energy, endurance, and astuteness. Here we may observe, and it is a remarkable fact, that hitherto the Saxon leader's cavalry had been directed only towards the west. The horsemen of the Third Army had ridden within sight of Reims and on the south, or left flank, had approached closely to the Aube. Those attached to the Saxon Prince's command had felt out to their immediate front and towards the Prussian Crown Prince's left, but had not examined the districts to their right front. A cavalry regiment had made a tiring forced march towards Stenay, but not a trooper was directed on Grand Pré, or on Varennes, until the 25th. Yet there were French horse on Grand Pré on the 24th, and it is evident that had only one division been despatched towards and through Varennes immediately

after the Saxon Prince's troops had crossed the Meuse, above and below Verdun, the presence of MacMahon's Army on the Aisne must have been discovered, and the report handed in at head-quarters on the morning, or at latest the afternoon, of the 25th. That would have been done had General von Schlotheim, the chief of the staff with the Meuse Army, been as careful to reconnoitre the country on his right as Von Blumenthal was to send out horsemen to the flank as well as the front of the westward moving host. It was not done, and the error of judgment involved the loss of four-and-twenty hours.

The error was promptly and amply repaired. While each corps in the mighty Army, having wheeled to the right, was tramping north in the driving rain through the muddy forest roads to gain the distant bivouacs assigned them, the cavalry divisions had come up with, watched, touched, astonished, and bewildered the French, making the 26th of August a memorable day in their camps.

Near the Meuse the ubiquitous patrols discovered troops at Buzancy; upon the central road which runs beside the Aire, the foremost squadron saw infantry and cavalry in Grand Pré; upon the Aisne, two adventurous parties pressing up close to the flank and rear of Vouziers, were able to observe and report the presence of large bodies of all arms encamped to the east of the town, and to specify the positions which they held. No attempt was made to attack, and there was no firing except a sputter of carbine-shots discharged by a French at a German patrol which had approached the left bank of the Aire near Grand Pré. The whole line of horsemen, from the Meuse to the Aisne, was in constant communication, and their scouting parties, eager to see and not be seen, found their designs favoured by the abounding woods and the undulations of the land. Thus, in one day, a thick fringe of lynx-eyed cavalry was

thrust in close proximity to the adversary many miles in front of the German Corps, plodding their arduous way along the plashy tracks and by-ways of the Argonne.

*Movements of the French.*

No such bold and prudent use was made of the French cavalry by Marshal MacMahon, whom we left with his Army still lingering near the Aisne. The misgivings which oppressed him at Reims did not diminish during his halt at Rhetel; and they deepened as he moved towards the Meuse. But no doubts, based on the absence of intelligence from or concerning Bazaine and the difficulty of supplying the Army, will account for the misuse which he made of his cavalry. The danger he had to dread lurked in the region to the south, yet after the 24th the duty of covering the exposed right flank and of gleaning exact information was imposed upon the brigade attached to the 7th Corps. For Margueritte's division of Chasseurs d'Afrique was, on the 25th, suddenly drawn from the right and sent forward to Le Chesne in front of the centre pointing towards Sedan or Stenay; while Bonnemain's division of heavy cavalry moved slowly close in rear of the 1st Corps, where it was useless. The incidents of the memorable 26th, when even minutes were priceless, quickly demonstrated the gravity of the error. On that day, at the close of a brief march, the 12th Corps stood at Tourteron, the 5th at Le Chesne, the 1st at Semuy, and the 7th a little east of Vouziers. Margueritte moved on to Oches, and Bonnemain's was at Attigny, on the left bank of the Aisne.

Now Douay, who commanded the 7th Corps, had become anxious, for he was on the outward flank. He sought some security by sending a brigade, under General Bordas, to Buzancy and Grand Pré, and his strongest regiment of

Hussars to scout along the two rivers which unite at Senuc. The Hussar patrols came in contact with the German, and it was one of them which emptied its carbines at the hostile and inquisitive dragoons of the 5th Cavalry Division. Retiring hastily on Grand Pré the French Hussars handed in reports which so impressed General Bordas that he at once contemplated a retreat on Buzancy, and forwarded the alarming message to his Corps Commander. General Douay instantly inferred that the dreaded German Army was not distant, and, ordering Bordas to retreat on Vouziers, he sent the baggage and provisions to the rear, and drew up his divisions in line of battle, at the junction of the roads from Grand Pré and Buzancy. Just before sunset a horseman rode up with a message that, after all, Bordas had not retired from the village which he occupied, though he believed the road to Vouziers was intercepted, and that the enemy might be upon him at any moment. The remedy applied was to send forth General Dumont with a brigade to bring him in. While Dumont marched in the darkness Douay and his staff passed the night at a bivouac fire listening eagerly to every sound, and starting up when the step of a wayfarer or the clink of a horseshoe fell on their ears. About three in the morning of the 27th Dumont brought in Bordas and his brigade, together with a few Germans who, pressing too far forward at eventide, had been captured. Nor did the effect produced by the enterprising German cavalry end here. General Douay had sent in to MacMahon a report of the exciting incidents; and with the morning light came the information that the Marshal had directed the whole Army to draw near and support the 7th Corps. So it fell out that the mere appearance of the German cavalry had arrested the French. But at the same time their leaders were also told by fugitive country folk—nothing definite could be extracted from the

prisoners taken at Grand Pré—that the Prussian Crown Prince was at Sainte-Menehould, and that another army—whence derived, in what strength, or by whom commanded they could not imagine—was advancing from Varennes.

*The Marshal Resolves, Hesitates, and Yields.*

We now touch on the moment when the decision was adopted which impelled the French Army on its final marches towards defeat and captivity; a decision mainly due to the extreme pressure exerted by the Comte de Palikao and the Regency. Marshal MacMahon had transferred his head-quarters to Le Chesne-Populeux, a village on the canal which connects the Aisne and the Meuse. The 12th Corps was there, with the 5th in its front at Brieulles sur Bar; the 7th, as before, at Vouziers, and the 1st in its rear at Voncq; Margueritte's horse at Beaumont, and Bonnemain's still about Attigny. The information placed before the Marshal by the inhabitants and his own officers seemed to justify those apprehensions which he had so strongly expressed at Reims, and he began to feel again that he was marching towards that "disaster which he wished to avoid." In the midst of a prolonged survey of the position, he was summoned by the Emperor who, having received some authentic information, declared that the Prussian Crown Prince had turned from the road to Paris and was then advancing northwards. With Napoleon III. MacMahon remained for a long time, and came back to his head-quarters resolved to retreat upon Mézières. Indeed, he issued orders on the spot, directing all the Corps to retire behind the canal the next day, and take post at Chagny, Vendresse, and Poix. Then, at half-past eight in the evening of the 27th, he dictated to Colonel Stoffel a telegram designed for the Minister, in which he said that there was

one hostile Army on the right bank of the Meuse and another marching upon the Ardennes. "I have no news of Bazaine," he went on. "If I advance to meet him I shall be attacked in front by a part of the First and Second German Armies, which, favoured by the woods, can conceal a force superior to mine, and at the same time attacked by the Prussian Crown Prince cutting off my line of retreat. I approach Mézières to-morrow, whence I shall continue my retreat, guided by events, towards the west." Colonel Stoffel relates that, just as he was about to carry the telegram to Colonel d'Abzac, with orders to forward it at once, General Faure, chief of the staff, came in; and MacMahon, seizing the telegram, said, "Here is a despatch which I have written to the Minister." Faure read, and begged the Marshal not to send it, for, said he, "You will get an answer from Paris, which, perhaps, will prevent you from carrying out your new plans. You can transmit it to-morrow, when we are already on the road to Mézières." The Marshal answered, "Send it," and it was sent.

The reply, so shrewdly foreseen by General Faure, was handed to the Marshal about half-past one on the morning of the 28th. It was dated, "Paris, August 27, 11 p.m.," addressed to "the Emperor," and began with these tell-tale words, "If you abandon Bazaine," wrote the Comte de Palikao, 'la revolution est dans Paris,' or Paris will revolt, and you will be attacked yourself by all the enemy's forces." He asserted that Paris could defend herself, that the Army must reach Bazaine; that the Prussian Crown Prince, aware of the danger to which his Army and that which blockaded Metz, was exposed by MacMahon's turning movement, had changed front to the north. "You are at least six-and-thirty, perhaps eight-and-forty, hours in advance of him," the Minister continued. "You have before you only a part of the forces blockading Metz, which, seeing

you retire from Chalons to Reims, stretched out towards the Argonne. Your movement on Reims deceived them. Everybody here feels the necessity of extricating Bazaine, and the anxiety with which your course is followed is extreme." The Marshal's will broke down under this strain. He could not bear the thought that men might in future point to him as one who deserted a brother Marshal. Against his better judgment he revoked the orders already issued, enjoining a retreat upon Mézières, and put all his Corps in motion for the banks of the Meuse. To complete the narrative of this decisive event, it may here be said that, on the 28th, at Stonne, as the Marshal himself has admitted, the Emperor made a last desperate appeal against the change of plan. Another despatch from Palikao, dated half-past one in the morning of the 28th, this time addressed to the Marshal, had come to hand at Stonne. "In the name of the Council of Ministers and the Privy Council," it said, "I request you ['je vous demande'] to succour Bazaine—profiting by the thirty hours' advance which you have over the Crown Prince of Prussia. I direct Vinoy's Corps on Reims."

It is probable that the purport, or a copy of this telegram, was sent to the Emperor, for he twice, through his own officers, reminded the Marshal that the despatches of a Minister were not orders, and that he was free to act as he thought expedient, and implored him to reflect maturely before he gave up his intention to retreat. So much must be said for Napoleon III.—that, at Metz, on the morrow of Woerth and Spicheren, and at Stonne, when the toils were fast closing round him, his military judgment was prompt and correct. But the Marshal had decided; and the prayers of an Emperor did not avail against the gloomy forecasts, the impassioned language, and the formal request or demand of a Minister of War whose telegrams exhibit the depth of

his ignorance concerning the actual situation. It is not surprising that he was ill-informed, seeing how difficult it was for officers on the spot, German as well as French, to obtain exact knowledge; but it is amazing that an experienced soldier and Minister of War should not be aware of his own incompetence to direct, from his closet in Paris, an army in the field. Palikao combined the qualities of the Dutch Deputy with those of the Aulic Councillor; and the troops of Marshal MacMahon tramped on to meet their approaching ruin. The positions they attained on the 28th will be more conveniently specified later on; for it is time to follow, once more, the footsteps of the hardy and far-marching Germans, who were now across the direct path of MacMahon's Army.

*Movements of the Germans.*

How, by long and laborious marches, the tough foot soldiers, almost treading on the heels of their mounted comrades, gained ground on the adversary must now be succinctly narrated. On the 26th, the 12th Corps reached Varennes, and the Saxon Prince established his head-quarters at Clermont in Argonne. The Guard went on to Dombasle, and the 4th Corps to a point beyond Fleury. Such were the marches of the Army of the Meuse. In the Third Army, the Bavarians made a wet and weary night march in the wake of the 4th Corps, attaining Triaucourt and Erize la Petite; but for the moment, the 5th, the 6th, and the Würtembergers stood fast. The reason for this apparent hesitation was that Von Moltke was not yet quite convinced. King William remained at Bar le Duc all the forenoon. Thither came the Crown Prince and General von Blumenthal from Ligny, and, at a council held in the great head-quarters, both of them declared un-

equivocally in favour of the northern march, urging that it would be wiser to delay the movement on Paris than run the risks of a battle in the north unless it could be fought by all the forces which could be got together. These opinions prevailed, and it was decided that the Bavarians should start at once, and that the next day the other Corps of the Third Army should proceed to Sainte-Menehould and Vavray. General von Blumenthal, indeed, had formed a strong judgment on the situation. A few hours after the consultation at head-quarters, writes Dr. William Russell in his "Diary," "taking me into a room in which was a table covered with a large map on a scale of an inch to a mile, he (Blumenthal) said, 'These French are lost, you see. We know they are there, and there, and there—and Mahon's whole Army. *Where* can they go to? Poor foolish fellows! They must go to Belgium, or fight *there* and be lost;' and he put his finger on the map between Mézières and Carignan." It is a remarkable fact that General Longstreet judging only from the telegrams which reached the United States about this time, arrived at the same conclusion.

King William, during the afternoon, journeyed to Clermont; while the Crown Prince drove to Revigny les Vaches, which he made his head-quarters until the 28th. Before losing sight of Bar le Duc, we may quote from Dr. Russell's pages one other sentence, which affords a brief glimpse of the great political leader in this war. In the forenoon on the 26th, the graphic Diarist "saw Count Bismarck standing in a doorway out of the rain whiffing a prodigious cigar, seemingly intent on watching the bubbles which passed along the watercourse by the side of the street;" but probably with his thoughts far away from the evanescent symbols of men's lives. He had entered the town with the King on the 24th, and feared that the royal staff

would linger there for several days, "as in Capua;" yet, in a few hours, this playful censor of delay was speeding North, like the Armies, to play a conspicuous part in a sublime tragedy at Sedan.

In his quarters at Clermont, General von Moltke still disposed of the Meuse Army and the Bavarians in a manner which would enable him to effect, if necessary, that concentration at Damvillers which we saw him meditating and devising on the afternoon of the 25th, at Bar le Duc. Thus, on the 27th, the Guard, which came up to Monfaucon, and the 4th Corps to Germonville, were each directed to throw bridges over the Meuse, so that there should be four points of passage in case of need. The Bavarians followed from the rear as far as Dombasle and Nixéville, and the other Corps of the Third Army turned frankly northward, the 5th pushing its advance-guard to Sainte-Menehould. At the same time the Saxon Corps had crossed the Meuse at Dun and established a brigade firmly in Stenay. The cavalry had been as active and as useful as ever. They had covered the march of the Saxon Corps by occupying Grand Pré, Nouart, and Buzancy, coming into contact with the French at the last-named village. General de Failly, who, early in the morning, had moved to Bar, observed hostile cavaliers beyond the stream, and sent Brahaut's brigade to drive them off and seize prisoners. That brought on a smart skirmish, during which De Failly received orders to retreat on Brieulles; but Brahaut was driven from Buzancy by the fire of a horse battery; and the unlucky French General made no prisoners. There was no other rencontre during the day, but the German cavalry on all sides rode up close to the enemy's posts and kept the leaders well informed. From the reports sent in, Von Moltke inferred that there had been a pause in the French movements; at all events, that none of their troops

had crossed the Meuse; and, as he knew that the Saxons were in Dun and Stenay, he thought himself, at length, justified in believing it possible that he might strike MacMahon on the left bank. Consequently, he abandoned the Damvillers plan, and sent back to Metz the two Corps which had been detached from the blockading army. Therefore, while the Saxons stood fast, for one day, the Bavarians were directed to march, on the 28th, upon Varennes and Vienne le Chateau; the Guard upon Banthéville; and the 4th Corps on Montfaucon—the general direction for all the Corps being Vouziers, Buzancy, and Beaumont. During that day these orders were fulfilled, each Corps duly attaining its specified destination; the Guard and 4th Corps, before they started, taking up the bridges thrown over the Meuse. Four divisions of cavalry were out prying, through the mist, into every movement of the 5th and 7th French Corps, whose left flank, it was ascertained, was absolutely unguarded, so that the German horse looked on, and, in some cases, were misled by the astonishing confusion displayed by the enemy's vacillating motions.

*Effects of MacMahon's Counter-Orders.*

The fatal decision adopted at Le Chesne on the night of the 27th brought disorder and disaster upon the French Army. The wise resolve to retreat on Mézières, strangely as the statement may sound, had rekindled the fading spirits of the French soldiers. As soon as the fact was communicated to them they sprung with alacrity to perform the task of preparation. The officer who bore the order to the 7th Corps started from Le Chesne at six o'clock, and by nine at night the baggage, the provision transport, the engineers' park, were actually in motion for Chagny,

through the long defile which leads to Le Chesne. The cavalry were despatched to watch the flanks, and the infantry in silence and darkness glided towards their first halting place, Quatre Champs. "Every man," says Prince Bibesco, who was an eye-witness, "marched with a firm step. All seemed to have forgotten the cold, the rain, and the anxiety of the preceding days." They drank in hope with the refreshing air, and then their hopes were suddenly extinguished; for as they were near Quatre Champs, at half-past five in the morning, an aide-de-camp from MacMahon rode up to General Douay and told him the latest decision—the Army was to move upon the Meuse.

The orders brought by the ill-omened messenger were that the 7th Corps, that very day, should move to Nouart, which it was not destined to reach; the 5th Beauclair, which it could not attain; that the 12th should gain La Besace, and the 1st Le Chesne, both of which marches were duly performed. Bonnemains' heavy brigade of horse was sent to Les Grands Armoises, and Margueritte's towards Mouzon, but afterwards to Sommauthe. The 7th Corps, fearing greatly for its baggage train, already far away, set out again and only reached Boult-aux-Bois, the men on short rations, the horses without a feed of oats. The same troubles beset the other corps which had despatched their trains northward. But the largest share of ill-fortune befell De Failly. He was ordered to march by way of Buzancy upon Nouart and Beauclair—indeed, to get as far forward as he could on the road to Stenay. The Marshal knew it was occupied, for he told De Failly to expect a sharp resistance before he could carry it. But when within sight of Harricourt and Bar his adventures began. He discerned hostile cavalry in his path; they were vigilant Uhlans of the Guard. De Failly halted; the cavalry increased, became enterprising, and some shots

were exchanged; but in the end the French General, finding that he could not rely upon the support of Douay, who was resting his wearied men at Boult-aux-Bois, and believing that the direct road to Nouart was commanded by the enemy, he turned aside and, through narrow muddy lanes, made his way by Sommauthe to Belval and Bois les Dames, the last division not arriving at the camp until eight in the evening. Nevertheless, his appearance at and south of Bois les Dames so imposed on the German cavalry scouts that they retired from Nouart in the afternoon. The movements and halts of both French corps had been observed, and when night fell the Germans at Bayonville saw the French bivouac fires beyond Buzancy and in the direction of Stenay. At this time there were no hostile German infantry west of the Meuse nearer than Banthéville; for the troops on the flank of the French, from Vouziers to Dun, were wholly horsemen. No more valuable demonstration of the priceless value of cavalry was ever made than that afforded by the Teutons during this campaign. They were more than the "eyes and ears of the Army;" they were an impenetrable screen concealing from view the force and the movements of the adversary, who was still engaged in pushing up his troops in the hope of compelling the French to fight a decisive battle on the 30th. That hope, entertained by Von Moltke on the 28th, was not fulfilled, because, at the last moment, MacMahon turned his Army from Stenay upon Mouzon. On that day the King moved on to Varennes, and the Prince, his son, to Sainte-Menehould.

*German and French Operations on the 29th.*

The position of affairs on the evening of the 28th was somewhat perplexing, because the earlier reports sent in to

head-quarters indicated, what was the fact for a brief interval, that the French were retiring northward. But no sooner had orders been issued to fit that state of things than certain information came to hand which showed that the Meuse was again their immediate objective; and it was then that, by abstaining from provocation, Von Moltke judged it possible to move up troops sufficient to fight with advantage on the 30th, somewhere west of Stenay. The Saxon Prince, acting within the discretionary limits allowed him, decided to cross the Meuse with the 12th Corps, and bring up the Guard and 4th to Buzancy and Nouart, but to evade a battle, and content himself with the fulfilling the task of obtaining intelligence. The orders were issued, and, while they were in execution, one body of cavalry tracked the 7th Corps during its painful march to Oches and St. Pierremont, and saw the divisions settling down in their bivouacs; and another made prize of Le Capitaine Marquis de Grouchy bearing despatches from MacMahon to De Failly. This was an important capture, for it not only deprived the unfortunate General of vital orders, but it placed in the hands of Von Moltke the arrangements which the Marshal had drawn up to guide the motions of his Corps. Out of this mishap grew a fresh misfortune for the French.

Marshal MacMahon, on the morning of the 28th, framed his plans on the supposition that he would be able to pass the Meuse at Stenay, and kept the heads of his columns pointing south-west; but learning at a later period that the Saxons were posted at that place in force—his reports said 15,000 men—he was again, at midnight, obliged to change his scheme, and he resolved to pass the river at Mouzon and Remilly. He, therefore, sent out orders directing the 12th Corps and Margueritte's cavalry to Mouzon, for, having no pontoon train, he was compelled to

seek permanent bridges; the 1st Corps and Bonnemains' horse to Raucourt; the 7th to La Besace, which, as we have seen, they did not reach, but halted at Oches and St. Pierremont; and the 5th to Beaumont, which place they entered after weary marches and a sharp action. These were the orders for the day which, with other useful documents, were found in the pockets of De Grouchy. No special interest pertains to the march of the 1st Corps. The 12th found its way safely to Mouzon, crossed the river, and occupied the heights on the right bank, while General Margueritte despatched some of his Chasseurs on the Stenay road. What then happened? The Chasseurs returned and reported that they had seen no enemy, although at that moment Stenay was held by the enemy's horse and foot. "They committed," writes General Lebrun, then commanding the 12th Corps, "the fault which in former wars was made a ground of reproach against the French cavalry." When in sight of Stenay they saw no Germans and turned back instead of pushing on to and beyond the town, or trying to do so; and the corps commander justly regards this laxity as a grave fault. So Lebrun, resting at Mouzon, could learn nothing, either from spies or his famous Chasseurs, respecting an enemy then within a few miles. The irony of the situation was complete when, a little later, the Zieten Hussars from Stenay rode up to Margueritte's vedettes, and found him although he could not find them. In that fashion the French made war in 1870. General de Failly and his 5th Corps were more severely treated, for their ill-luck and misdirection brought upon them

*The Combat at Nouart.*

Acting on verbal instructions, given on the night of the 28th, at Belval, by a staff officer from the head-quarters at

Stonne, De Failly set out the next morning towards Beaufort and Beauclair, two villages a few miles south-west of Stenay. He did not know, as we do, that the Marshal had changed his plans, and that the officer bearing the countermanding order had fallen into the hands of a German patrol. The French General did not break up his camp and quit Belval until ten o'clock in the morning, which gave the Saxons, who had been brought over the Meuse from Dun, plenty of time to watch his movements. Indeed, he could see them, troops of all arms, on the heights of Nouart, moving, as he judged, in an easterly direction, which was an error, possibly arising from some turn in the road, for the whole 12th Corps were over the Meuse between Dun and Nouart. General de Failly disposed his troops in two columns, one of which marched towards Beaufort by country roads; the other, with the General, consisting of Guyot de Lespart's division and two regiments of Brahaut's cavalry, made for Beauclair. Their road lay through the valley of the Wiseppe, a sluggish stream meandering through a marshy bottom land and passing Beaufort on its way to the Meuse. The route through Nouart was barred by the Germans, and when the leading French squadrons, crossing the valley to gain the main road, began to ascend the slopes, they suddenly came under a smart fire from infantry and guns. The French Hussars flitted fast back across the meadows, and De Failly at once stopped the march of both columns, putting his infantry and guns in position, and resting them principally upon two small villages. Then ensued, about noon, an indecisive but vexatious combat, for the Germans did not intend to attack in force, but simply harass and delay the 5th Corps; and De Failly, uncertain respecting the numbers which might be hidden by the woods, dared not retort, especially as he was remote from the French

Army and without support from any other corps. So, for several hours, the fight went on. The object of the Saxons, who descended into the valley, was simply to detain the French, and, although the assailants traversed the brook and the high road, pushing forward a few companies and supporting them by an artillery fire from the heights, they did not come to close quarters. General de Failly was of opinion that he had repelled an attack, and that the enemy did not renew it because the French were so strongly posted; but the truth is that Prince George of Saxony not only held back his superior force because he had been enjoined to abstain from a serious engagement, but was himself misled by erroneous reports respecting the state of affairs towards Stenay. Soon after four o'clock De Failly also drew off; he had then just received a duplicate of the order directing him upon Beaumont. He sadly deplores the mischance, and pathetically relates how all his wearied troops reached Beaumont "during the night," except the rear-guard, which did not enter the camp until five o'clock on the morning of the 30th.

*The State of Affairs at Sundown.*

Thus, for the French, terminated another day of error and loss, which left three Corps still on the left bank of the Meuse. When the sun went down, the German horse were close to every one of them except the 12th, which, it will be remembered, was on the right bank near Mouzon. The active cavalry moved in the rear of the 1st Corps, seizing prisoners at Voncq, riding up to Le Chesne, and keeping watch through the night upon the wearied 7th Corps, as it sought repose in the camps of Oches and St. Pierremont. The German Infantry Corps, meantime, had been closing up for the final onslaught. The 12th Corps,

was in and about Nouart, covered by outposts and patrols, which stretched away to Stenay. The Guard was at Buzancy, the 4th Corps at Remonville; the 5th Corps was at Grand Pré, with the Würtembergers near at hand; the Bavarians had come up to Sommerance and its neighbourhood on both banks of the Aisne; the 11th Corps stood at Monthois on the left, while the 6th Corps was in the rear at Vienne le Chateau. The head-quarters of King William were set up in Grand Pré, under the old gloomy castle, the Prussian Prince was near by at the little village of Senuc, and the Saxon Prince at Bayonville. Thus, in three days, the whole Army had drawn together, facing north, and was ready, at a signal, to spring forward and grapple with the enemy who had committed himself so rashly to a flank march in the face of the most redoubtable generals, and the best instructed, disciplined and rapidly-marching troops in Europe.

Examining attentively the reports which reached him from all points of the extensive curve upon which the cavalry were so active, and poring over the map, General von Moltke at length formed a definite judgment on the position as it appeared to him through this medium. He inferred that the Army of Chalons was marching in a north-west direction towards the Meuse; that its principal forces were then probably between Le Chesne and Beaumont, with strong rear guards to the south; and the practical result of his cogitations was that the German Armies should move upon the line Le Chesne-Beaumont in such a way as might enable them to attack the enemy before he reached the Meuse. Therefore, the Saxon Prince's Army, except the Guard, which was to become the reserve, was to march early on Beaumont, two Corps of the Third Army were to support the Saxon onset, but the left of that Army was to march on Le Chesne. As a matter of fact

the French, in part at least, were nearer the Meuse than Von Moltke supposed, for the 12th Corps was on the right bank, and the 1st at Raucourt; while the 7th was at Oches, the 5th at Beaumont, and there were no troops at Le Chesne except stragglers. MacMahon took in the situation; he was resolved to pass the river "coûte que coûte": and his chance of doing so, even then, depended on the rapidity with which his troops could march. The 5th Corps was struck and routed the next day, but the French Army did succeed in effecting a passage over the stream.

*The Battle of Beaumont.*

The German Armies had now fairly entered the Ardennes, formerly the northern district of the old province of Champagne. It is a land of vast woods which crowd one upon another between the Bar and the Meuse. Looking from some smooth hill-top, the landscape, in summer, wears the aspect of a boundless forest, the dark furrowed lines of shadow alone indicating the hollows, gullies, ravines, and defiles. Here and there may be seen a church or château, or a glimpse may be caught of a road bordered by tall trees. The woods are so dense that infantry, still less guns and horsemen, cannot work through them, or move at all, except upon the high roads, lanes and tracks, worn by the villagers and farm people. Marshy brooks lurk under the green covert, and rivulets burrow their way through steep banks. Yet there are open spaces in the maze of verdure, farmsteads and fields, and rounded heights whence the tourist may contemplate the extensive panorama. It is not a country which lends itself easily to military operations, but one more suitable to the sportsman than the soldier. The boar of the Ardennes is still famous and it is on record that a certain Herr von

Bismarck, once upon a time, hunted the wolf through the snow in the very region where he was hunting the French in August, 1870.

It was amidst these thickets, dingles, and almost pathless wilds that the French had to retreat and the Germans to pursue. We have seen that General de Failly's Corps was struggling all night to reach what they hoped would be a comparative haven of rest at Beaumont, a bourgade upon the high road from Le Chesne to Stenay, planted down in a hollow, surrounded by gardens, and having in its centre a fine church visible from afar. Here he pitched his tents, so that his tired soldiers might recover from the fatigues they had endured in useless marches; and he thought, in his simple way, that he might safely defer his march until the afternoon. Yet Marshal MacMahon had visited the camp early in the morning, and if he used language to De Failly, as he probably did, similar to that which he employed at Oches, it should have quickened the General's movements and saved him from defeat. For, after visiting Beaumont, MacMahon, much concerned for the 7th as well as the 5th Corps, rode into the camp at Oches. The trains had entered the defile leading to Stonne, some hours earlier, preceded and escorted by the brigades of Conseil Dumesnil's Division, and the 2nd Division was just about to start, leaving the 3rd as a rear-guard. "You will have 60,000 men upon your hands, this evening," he said, "if you do not succeed in getting beyond the Meuse." Urging Douay to get rid of his heavy convoy, and "coûte que coûte," cross the river, he indicated Villers below Mouzon as the point of passage, and rode away. The misfortunes of the 7th Corps, also much tried, will be related later; but it may be said that they did not reach Mouzon, for their outlet from the toils proved to be the southern gate of Sedan!

*The Surprise of the 5th Corps.*

Inspired by the hope of closing with the enemy, the German Armies were astir at dawn, and soon long columns of men and guns were tramping steadily northward; but, for the present the narrative is concerned only with the Saxon 12th, the Prussian 4th, and Von der Tann's Bavarians. These troops advanced through the forests, the Saxons near the Meuse, the 4th in the centre by Nouart and Belval, and the Bavarians, from their distant bivouac at Sommerance, upon and beyond Sommauthe. Now it was originally designed that the two Corps, on the right and centre, should attack simultaneously, and to insure this, each column, on arriving at the skirts of the forest, was directed to halt under cover until it had ascertained that the others on each flank had also gained the edge of the woods. But it turned out that the Saxons, from the start, were delayed by various obstacles which impeded not only the artillery, but the infantry. The leading division of the 4th Corps met with fewer obstructions on its route through Belval, and thus arrived first on the scene of action. On the line of march in the forest, intelligence was picked up which quickened its motions, and a squadron sent forward confirmed the statement that the French about Beaumont reposed in thoughtless security. The Corps Commander, Von Alvensleben I., —for there were two who bore the name in this Army,— an officer ever ready to go forward, was present with the advance-guard of the division, and not likely to hold it back. So the soldiers advanced in silence. On approaching the open country, the Hussars in the front glided out of sight, and a company of Jägers crept towards the selvage of the wood, and, from a hillock near a farm, they saw, only six hundred paces distant, a French camp, and beyond

other camps. The cavalry horses were picketed, the artillery teams had not returned from seeking water, the soldiers were either resting or employed on the routine work of a camp. What should be done? Here was an absolutely unguarded Army Corps, ignorant that an enemy was within short musket range. The divisional commander had orders to await the arrival of lateral columns, but he felt that the Frenchmen might discover his unwelcome presence at any moment. He had only a brigade on the ground, yet the temptation to seize an opportunity so unexpected, was almost irresistible. He, therefore, decided to attack as soon as his brigade could deploy, and his batteries plant themselves in a favourable place. Suddenly the men in the French camp were all in motion. General von Alvensleben inferred that the proximity of his troops had been perceived, whereas the activity displayed, as we learn from De Failly, was caused by an order to fall in before starting for Mouzon. Without waiting, however, until the battalions in rear could reach the ground, Alvensleben opened fire, and the shells bursting in their camp, gave the first warning to the French that their redoubtable adversaries were upon them. General de Failly says that the grand-guards had not had time to signal the enemy's presence, and that his own information led him to believe that the Germans had marched upon Stenay. The verdict of Marshal MacMahon upon his subordinate is that "General de Failly was surprised in his bivouac by the troops of the Saxon Crown Prince."

The French soon recovered from their disorder, swarms of skirmishers rushed out towards the assailants, some batteries went rapidly into action; and the combined fire of shells and bullets wrought havoc among the Prussian gunners and the infantry, hitting even those on the line of march. They did not yield to the pressure; and when the

French delivered a determined attack it was repelled by volleys and independent firing. Then the French got several batteries into position on the hill side north of Beaumont; the Germans were reinforced by the arrival of guns and foot, for the other division of the Corps came up and at once deployed on the right of its comrades. At this time, a little after one o'clock, the Saxons on the right, next the Meuse, and the Bavarians on the left, who had been marching since five o'clock in the morning, had also begun to take part in the fight. King William and his vast Staff, posted on a hill off the road from Buzaucy, and his son, on a similar elevation near Oches, were closely watching the battle, discernible thence in its general smoky features, at least by the King.

General de Failly had no desire to fight a regular engagement. His aim was to put his troops in order and offer as much resistance as might be required to cover his retreat upon Mouzon, distant only six miles. He, therefore, relied on his line of guns above the village, and they were effective, for some time; but he showed great apprehension lest his left, or Meuse flank, should be turned. Seeing the German lines develop and grow stronger, in men and guns, feeling the new power brought to bear by the Saxons, who, cramped for want of room, were pressed close to the river, and, hearing the Bavarian guns on his right, he made one more vigorous effort to arrest the 4th Corps. Thick lines of skirmishers, followed by supports in close order, dashed forward with such valour and impetuosity that they drove in the covering infantry and charged to within fifty paces of the guns. The danger was great, but the Germans rapidly flung everything near into the contest, gained the mastery, compelled the gallant Frenchmen to wheel about, followed them promptly, captured the southern camp, and then poured into Beaumont

itself upon all sides. But the chassepot had told, and the Germans paid heavily, as they always did and were ready to do, for their persistent courage and well-tempered audacity. With the town fell the other camps; and then, for a time, the infantry combat ceased. But the artillery advanced, as usual, and engaged in a long duel with the powerful line of batteries established by the French to facilitate the retreat of their infantry and arrest pursuit. Although not able to stand up against 150 guns, they did not retire until their infantry had got into another position between the Yoncq brook and the Meuse. Then the batteries cleverly withdrew in succession, and before the 4th Corps could advance, De Failly's troops disappeared in the woods, and were seen no more until they were reached beyond the hills and thrust headlong into Mouzon.

While the 4th Corps was pulling itself together after the onset, De Failly had been compelled by the impenetrable wood of Givodeau to divide his forces, the left and the reserve artillery following the main route to Mouzon took post above Villemontrey, close to the Meuse, and derived support from guns and infantry which Lebrun had put into position on the high land in an elbow of the river on the right bank. The right wing hurried round the western side of the Givodeau thickets, and found a post upon a plateau beyond. In the meantime, General Lebrun had ordered two brigades of infantry, commanded by Cambriels and Villeneuve, and a cavalry division, to cross the river at Mouzon, but Marshal MacMahon, riding up, ordered back Cambriels, and all the horse except two regiments of cuirassiers. Those we shall presently meet again. The German right wing vainly endeavoured to drive De Failly from Villemontrey, and, after repeated attempts and much loss, desisted from the enterprise; but kept a strong force at hand and a large number of guns in action.

Meantime a singular incident had occurred to the west of Beaumont. Just as the Bavarians were about to join in the attack on the camps by throwing themselves on the French flank, they were fired on from a farm called La Thibaudine and a hamlet named Warniforêt. They were astonished because the presence of an enemy there was not even suspected. The enemy was also astonished and still more frightened. The combat was caused by a French brigade, which had wandered from its line of march. It seems that the advance brigade of Conseil Dumesnil's division preceding the transport of the 7th Corps, a series of wagons, nine miles in length, had been ordered by MacMahon, who met them, to move by Yoncq instead of La Besace, and that, when the rear brigade came up to the point of divergence, the marker left to give information having disappeared, these unfortunate troops went forward on the great road to Beaumont. A staff officer arrived just as the action began, and he was leading the errant troops back, when the Bavarians emerged in view. The conflict which ensued was sharp, but it delayed the 7th Corps and ended in the rout of the French, who fled as best they could through Yoncq towards Mouzon. About this time Douay was at Stonne; the Uhlans of the Guard had followed him step by step, and bringing a horse battery to bear on his rear guard, had induced General Dumont to halt, deploy the brigade, and in his turn open fire; but General Douay promptly appeared and stopped the action, having made up his mind that the pressing duty of the hour was to get over the Meuse in accordance with the Marshal's desire. So the 7th, after some hesitation, retired upon Raucourt, hoping thence to gain Villers below Mouzon; yet, being pursued by the Bavarians, they were overtaken and attacked outside Raucourt, and, hearing that the bridge was broken, they turned,

some upon Remilly, and others through Torcy into Sedan itself.

*The Flight to Mouzon.*

When the left wing of the 4th Corps, pressing towards the defile of the Yoncq and the slopes above it, sought to discover the French on that side, they were at first sharply punished; but, following on, they came up and closed with their adversaries. One brigade of Bavarians had been sent to the 4th Corps and moved on the left flank of the toilsome advance. For the ground was difficult, the obstacles numerous, and the French, though shattered and dispirited, still displayed a fighting front. But at length, late in the afternoon, the Germans mastered a hill-top whence adverse artillery had fired upon the assailants; and then these fairly entered the plain before Mouzon. Here, however, the French occupied an isolated hill, called Le Mont de Brune, close to and almost overhanging the Faubourg of Mouzon, from which its summit is less than a mile distant. Unluckily for them they formed front facing eastward, apparently anticipating an attack on that side; but the Germans promptly turned the flank from the south and south-west, and drove the defenders down the steep slopes towards Mouzon, capturing ten guns. The victorious forward movement brought the leading companies in front of Villeneuve's brigade and the Cuirassiers in the plain. The Germans halted, and opened a steady fire, when suddenly they beheld the 5th Cuirassiers coming down on their left flank and rear. Captain Helmuth, who commanded the three companies exposed to this ordeal, made the left company face about in time, and then forbidding his men to form rallying squares or groups, ordered them to stand fast as they were, and only open fire when he gave the signal. The gallant French horsemen, as

was their wont, rode straight upon the infantry; but the independent firing opened on them at point blank range, broke the impetus and crushed in the head of the charging squadrons. Colonel Contenson fell mortally wounded within fifteen paces of the infantry line; and, although some fiery spirits dashed into their ranks, and one engaged in single combat with Captain Helmuth until he fell pierced by ball and bayonet, yet the whole mass of cavalry was routed with immense loss, and driven into the Meuse.

For, by this time, the wreck of De Failly's Corps was in full retreat on all sides, and troops, artillery, transport trains, and stragglers, were crowding on towards the bridge. When his right was turned by the movement upon the Brune hill, and still further by the march of the Bavarian brigade upon Pourron, De Failly quitted his post at Villemontrey, which enabled the right division of the 4th Corps, the Saxon regiments fighting by its side, and the artillery to push on by the main road to Mouzon. After the first surprise of the Beaumont camp, the French had mainly stood, here and there, to facilitate their retreat, and the contest, which went on all the afternoon among the woods and hills and ravines, was really a running fight. The Germans had pursued with relentless pertinacity. Their soldiers had been marching all day, but they seemed to be tireless, for they never halted until the fugitives were over the Meuse, or the darkness forbade further motion. De Failly had been surprised and thrust in disorder over the river, and when the evening closed the Germans were in possession of the faubourg of Mouzon, and of the bridge at its western end. The 7th Corps, cut off from Villers, had moved, in a state bordering on panic, upon Remilly; but there they found Bonnemains' cuirassiers, the tail of a division belonging to the 1st Corps, and a baggage column.

The Meuse had been dammed to fill the ditches of Sedan, and not only were the fords rendered useless, but the swelling stream was unusually high. Douay, halted at seven o'clock, became impatient after dark, and at ten rode down to the bridge. He found the cuirassiers engaged in passing over the feeble construction. "The horses," writes Prince Bibesco, "affrighted, because they could not see the shaking planks hidden by the water, and shifting under their steps, moved with hesitation, their necks extended, their ears erect. Sitting upright, shrouded in their large white cloaks, the cuirassiers marched on silently, and appeared to be borne on the stream. Two fires, one at each end of the bridge, flung a ghastly light on men and horses and, flickering on the helmets, imparted a fantastic aspect to this wierd spectacle." At length the white horsemen passed over; but when the turn of the artillery came the horses were still more recalcitrant, and the passage was so slow that, at two in the morning of the 31st, only three batteries and two regiments of foot had passed the Meuse. Douay then learned that the Marshal had ordered all the Army to assemble at Sedan, and he moved the rest of his Corps over the bridge at Torcy. These few details will give some idea of the terrible disorder which prevailed throughout the French Army.

On the evening of the 30th the Germans were upon the Meuse. The 4th Corps was before Mouzon; on Bavarian Corps at Raucourt, the other at Sommauthe; the 5th and 11th Corps about La Besace and Stonne; the 12th was near the Meuse in front of Beaumont, and the Guard just behind them; the Würtembergers were at Verrières, and the 6th Corps well out to the west at Vouziers. On this flank also were the 5th and 6th Cavalry Divisions threatening and watching the French communications; while the 12th Cavalry Division was astride

he Meuse at Pouilly, and one of its squadrons, evading nd passing through Margueritte's vedettes, had discovered nd reported the presence of French troops on the Chiers ear Carignan, and the movement of trains on the railway owards Sedan.

So ended this ominous day. The Army of the Meuse ad lost 3,500 men in killed and wounded, but they had outed one French Corps, and fractions of two others, nd they had captured forty-two guns. The French loss s set down at 1,800 killed and wounded, but the Germans ver that, included among the 3,000 acknowledged to be nissing, there were 2,000 who bore no wounds.

## CHAPTER XII.

### METZ AND STRASBURG.

AT the very moment when the Army of Chalons, instead of marching on its way to Montmédy, found its Corps huddled together at Sedan, between the river and the Belgian frontier, some information of the movement undertaken by MacMahon, who yielded his better judgment to the importunate entreaties (les instances) of Palikao, reached Marshal Bazaine in Metz. He had already, on the 26th of August, collected a large mass of troops upon the right bank, in order to break out towards Thionville; but the rain poured down all day in torrents, and, after a consultation at the Farm of Grimont with his Marshals and Generals, whose opinions were adverse to the sortie projected, he issued an order directing the Army to resume its former quarters. But, on the 29th, a messenger who had crept through the German lines, handed to the Marshal a despatch from the officer commanding in Thionville, Colonel Turnier, stating that General Ducrot, with the 1st Corps, should be "to-day, the 27th," at Stenay on the left of the Army, General Douay on his right being on the Meuse. Bazaine seems to have had doubts respecting the authenticity of this missive, the handwriting of which his staff did not recognize; but the next morning, about eleven, an agent of his own came in from Verdun. He was the bearer of a telegram from the Emperor—it was really

the message drawn up by MacMahon on the 22nd of August, copied, apparently, in cipher, by Napoleon, and intrusted to Bazaine's emissary. The despatch, which had no date, stated that the sender would march towards Montmédy, and when on the Aisne, would act according to circumstances, in order to succour the Metz Army. Regarding the second document, though antecedent in point of time, as a confirmation of the first which he had received, Marshal Bazaine, on the 30th, issued the orders which, the following day, led to

*The Battle of Noisseville.*

His plan, succinctly described, was to break through the line of investment on the right bank of the Moselle by directing three Corps, the 3rd, 4th, and 6th, principally upon St. Barbe, and he hoped, if successful, to march them forward upon Kedange, while the Guard and the 2nd Corps followed the track by the river. He estimates the force which was available for battle at 100,000 men, but he probably had more; at any rate, the delays which had occurred on the 14th of August, and were in part repeated on the 31st, shows how arduous is the task of issuing with such masses from a fortified town and position astride of a river. The weather was not favourable, for the continuous rain had soaked the ground, and at dawn a thick fog, which hung about for several hours, impeded the operations. The Germans had been more than usually on the alert since the abortive attempt on the 26th, and had thought it expedient to include Noisseville within the line of defence. The noise and preparations in Metz did not escape their notice, but the dense mist concealed much from their searching gaze. Yet they saw and heard enough, both on the eastern and western fronts of Metz, to warrant a belief

that a resolute onset was impending. As the fog bank rolled away, the batteries and the massing of troops became visible, and General von Manteuffel transmitted the results of his careful observations to Von Steinmetz and Prince Frederick Charles, both of whom made instant arrangements to support the 1st Corps and the other troops on the right bank. The forenoon passed by, and, except some slight skirmishes and a brief artillery duel, no action ensued. About midday the French sat down to cook, and the smoke from their fires rose in clouds, indicated their position, but hid them from view; at the same time, although the sun was shining, the culinary haze concealed the workmen engaged in throwing up shelter for the heavy guns drawn from the forts; and the German leaders arrived at the conclusion that the onslaught would be deferred until the next day; their soldiers also fell to cooking, and some fractions recrossed the Moselle to join their main body; but their attention to the phenomena before them was not relaxed.

Yet the afternoon began to wear away. It was not until half-past two that Marshal Bazaine gave that signal for attack which was nevertheless not obeyed until another hour and a half had been consumed. The signal was a salvo from the battery of heavy guns placed behind the field works hastily thrown up in front of Fort St. Julien. The battlefield of the 31st was one with which we were made acquainted when Von Golz took upon himself to arrest the retreat of the French over the Moselle on the 14th of August. It extended from Mercy les Metz by Colombey, Noisseville, and Failly to Malroy on the Moselle. The French assailants, therefore, had to cross the ravines east of Borny and work up both banks of the Vallières brook which, rising near St. Barbe, enters the Moselle opposite the Isle Chambière. The 6th Corps, Canrobert's, was to attack by the river road towards Malroy; De Ladmirault, with the 4th, was to move

by Failly and Vrémy to outflank St. Barbe on its right, while the left of that position was to be carried by Lebœuf's 3rd Corps; and Frossard, with the 2nd, was to follow and cover the right flank of Lebœuf. The Guard, the cavalry, and reserve artillery were to stand between Fort St. Julien and the Bois de Grimont, and all the baggage was to be ready in the Isle Chambière. The Germans were prepared to meet such an attack, but, as we have said, they had come to believe that it would be deferred.

Suddenly, about four o'clock, the dead silence was broken by a salvo from the heavy guns, followed by the fire of De Ladmirault's batteries. Then the action began along the whole front, the Germans at once developing a powerful line of fifty guns about Servigny and Poix, far in advance of the main line of defence, and bringing other pieces to bear from different points. Nevertheless, favoured by the broken ground and resolute to win, the French infantry persistently advanced until about six o'clock they had driven in all the foreposts, and had gained possession on their right of Noisseville, the garrison of which village they curiously complain held out longer than they were entitled to do. The capture of Noisseville facilitated the principal attacks which were directed upon Servigny and Poix, villages which served as redoubts guarding the avenues to St. Barbe, the culminating point in the region. At the same time the French right had pushed well forward towards Retonfay, the object being to protect the flank of the 3rd Corps, now in motion upon the central posts of the German line. Here the contest was severe, and in the end the great line of guns which had held De Ladmirault at bay so long, unable to bear the musketry fire in front and flank, was compelled to withdraw behind the villages. But, although the French infantry came up boldly on both flanks, as well as in front, they were unable to overcome the sturdy

defenders, in whose possession the villages remained at dark. The French left under Canrobert had made repeated attacks upon Failly, which met with no success, and he halted at Chieulles and Vany: so that the movement near the Meuse had secured but little ground. At dark the French had not done more than occupy a line extending from Canrobert's right in front of Villers l'Orme to Noisseville, and thence by Flanville to Château d'Aubigny. By this time General von Manteuffel had been reinforced by two brigades of Landwehr, and the 25th Division, under Prince Louis of Hesse, which had crossed the Moselle, and considerably strengthened his right wing. Then occurred a remarkable incident. General Aymard, about nine o'clock, creeping silently up to Servigny, flung forward his division, and, without firing a shot, burst in upon the surprised Germans, engaged in preparing the defences, and carried the place. Astonished and enraged, General von Gayl immediately gathered up a force, and breaking, in his turn, upon the enemy, drove him out and recovered possession before ten o'clock. Aymard's is an example of a night attack well performed; but the weak defence of what had been skilfully won, was not so creditable to the French.

During the night General Manstein, with the other half of the 9th Corps, crossed the Moselle, halted in rear of the German right wing, and thus enabled the Hessian Division to take post behind St. Barbe. A dense fog again filled the valley at dawn, but at an early hour General von Manteuffel, holding his ground in the centre and on the right, brought his batteries to bear upon Noisseville and promptly assumed the offensive. The place was strongly occupied and stoutly defended. Although the Germans broke in for a moment they were speedily expelled, and several hours elapsed before the village fell into their

hands. But throughout the day, except towards Rupigny and Failly, the French stood on the defensive. For the Germans arrayed 114 guns on the hills, crushed the adverse artillery, and prevented the French infantry from making any combined attack. The position on their right was soon rendered less safe by the arrival of a brigade of the 7th Corps which, coming up from Laquenexy, drove the French out of Flanville. This demonstration on the right of Marshal Lebœuf's line, together with the terrible fire of the German artillery, induced him, about eleven o'clock, to draw back the whole of his troops and allow his adversary once more to occupy Noisseville. On the French left, Marshal Canrobert's soldiers had been forced back upon Chieulles, and the attacks upon Failly had wholly failed. Prince Frederick Charles who, at Malancourt, had heard the opening cannonade at Sedan on the morning of the 1st, took up his post of observation on a hill towards the Moselle before eight o'clock, and provided for the arrival of strong reinforcements, should they be needed, from the left bank, but only the 10th Corps passed the Moselle and was stationed between Argancy and Antilly. The retreat of Marshal Lebœuf had been followed by that of the other corps, and a little after noon the French Army was marching back to the camps and bivouacs whence it had advanced on the 31st. The great sortie had signally failed in opening a road through the investing lines. The French had 3,547 officers and men killed and wounded, including in the latter category four Generals, one of whom, Manèque, mortally. The German loss was 2,976 killed and wounded. Marshal Bazaine estimates the number he put in the field at 100,000; the German authorities say they began the fight with 40,800 men and 138 guns; and at the end of the encounter had over the Moselle 73,800 men and 290 guns.

Marshal Bazaine and his troops re-entered their prison

on the afternoon of the day when the white flag was hoisted on the Citadel of Sedan ; and with his and their subsequent misfortunes we have nothing more to do in this work. Neither is it our business to consider whether by marching up instead of down the right bank he could have escaped with some portion of his Army safe and sound to the South of France. That he did his uttermost to push through on the 31st is the contention of the German staff, but it is doubtful whether on the second day the same spirit prevailed. All the knotty questions suggested by the military situation about Metz and elsewhere at the end of August could only be adequately discussed by entering upon a history of transactions with which we have no present concern. The essential fact is that the French Marshals tried to break the barrier and failed at a moment when even their success could not have prevented the capitulation at Sedan. The attempt demonstrated the immense advantages of a carefully prepared defensive position combined with a readiness to use artillery in the front line from the first, and an equal readiness to become the assailant whenever a useful opportunity occurred. But to the mind of this writer the moral of the Metz episode in the great war is the danger attending these large intrenched camps, which will certainly exert in the future, as they have in the past, an irresistible attraction upon inferior commanders, and will task the intellect, and the ingenuity and the firmness of the greatest to put them to a proper use. Neither Bazaine nor any colleague in superior command could be described as a man of genius, and to such soldiers, while war is conducted on a vast scale and armies in the field are numbered by the hundred thousand, places like Metz will not cease to become traps in which frustrated or beaten armies will be caught and captured, sometimes, it may be, by force or stratagem ; usually by stress of famine. Mean-

me the issue of the war will be decided, as it always has een, by the belligerent who is able to keep the field.

Although huge Armies had penetrated so swiftly into rance on the morrow of the frontier victories, there were till, besides the fortress of Metz, which was in an exceptional ase, several other strongholds which stood out defiant pon the main lines of the German communications. They ere Verdun, Toul, Bitsche, Phalsburg, Strasburg, and, at later stage, Belfort. Each of these, except the last-amed, required to be, and were, watched or invested by roops drawn from the active Armies or the reserves in ermany; but they had little or no influence upon the olossal events which decided the issue of what we have alled the Campaign of Sedan. Strasburg alone was a ause of any anxiety, because the Germans were eager to btain possession of a fortress the fall of which would give hem undisputed command of the Rhine, and become of reat value in the event of unlooked-for and improbable everses. General von Werder, with the Baden Division, fter the battle of Woerth, had been sent to invest the own, and he arrived before it on the 11th. It is not ntended to relate in these pages the siege of Strasburg, vhich properly belongs to the story of the Franco-German var as a whole. The point to note is that the regular iege was preceded by a useless bombardment. The ngineer desired to proceed in the orthodox way; the chief f the staff wished to try the more violent method. He nsisted that a bombardment would terrify the inhabitants, nd make them exert such a pressure on the Governor, General Uhrich, a gallant veteran, as would compel him to urrender. The dispute was determined by an appeal to he Great Head-quarters, then at Pont à Mousson, and General von Moltke, who desired that the place should be aken in the shortest possible time, and that the 40,000

men before it might be available for other operations decided in favour of the bombardment. The consequenc was that dreadful sufferings were inflicted upon th inhabitants of Strasburg, and terrible devastation brough upon the town, but that the cruelty did not attain the en in view; and that the wise engineer was permitted to appl his method at a moment when, had his advice been adopted the besieging Army would have been near the success whic was ultimately attained. The bombardment of Strasbur was not only an error regarded from a military point o view, it was a great political blunder; for who can doub that the agonies endured in the last days of August, 187 and the resentment created by the awful destruction of lif and property, have materially helped to render inveterat that hostility to German rule which even now reigns i Strasburg as strong as ever. Strasburg would have bee captured, probably at an earlier date, had there been n bombardment, humanity would have been spared a heart rending spectacle, and Germany would have profited b showing some deference towards the feelings and som regard for the lives of the people whose town it wa intended to restore to the Reich, and over whom she ha determined to rule. It was only on the 26th, when th King had just turned northward from the Ornain to hur after MacMahon, that Von Werder, finding Uhrich resolut decided to proceed by way of a regular siege. After th end of the month the fortress ceased to be, in any sense, danger to the German Armies, which, whether closed aroun Metz or marching westward through France, could affor to await, with calmness, the certain surrender of Strasbur an end which might have been attained just as quickly ha the wisdom of King William's statesmen been called in t sustain the sound judgment of General Schulz, the accon plished Engineer.

## CHAPTER XIII

### SEDAN.

*German Decision.*

WHILE Strasburg was enduring the agonies of a siege and bombardment, and the "Army of the Rhine," already oppressed by "la question des vivres," was chafing in its restricted camps under the cannon of Metz; while Paris was quivering with excitement and barely restrained from bursting into open revolt, the victorious German host was closing steadily, yet swiftly, round the distracted and misguided Army of Chalons. It was pressed on so closely on the Belgian frontier that, during the afternoon of the 30th, before De Failly had been driven over the Meuse, Count Bismarck sent a formal communication to the German Minister at Brussels, in which he expressed a hope that, should MacMahon lead his soldiers across the boundary, the Belgian authorities would immediately deprive them of their arms. At night, in his quarters at Buzancy, King William sanctioned a decisive order to his son and the Saxon Prince. The troops were to march at dawn, attack the enemy wherever he could be found on the left and right bank of the Meuse, in order that he might be crushed up as much as possible between the river and the Belgian border. The Saxon Prince was to operate beyond the Meuse, with two Corps; the Prussian Prince

on the front and left; movements designed to bar the road to Montmédy, prevent any attempt to recross the river, and eventually, to interpose the German left wing between the French and Mézières. "Should the adversary enter Belgium and not be immediately disarmed, he is to be followed at once without waiting for fresh orders." These were not the final instructions which led to the investment of an Army; but they prepared the way towards, and foreshadowed the accomplishment of that astonishing result.

*Confusion in the French Camp.*

Marshal MacMahon, perplexed, but not dismayed, by the events of the 30th, remained for some time in doubt. "I do not know what I shall do," said the Marshal early in the evening to Ducrot's aide-de-camp. "In any case the Emperor should at once start for Sedan." At that time the Emperor was in the camp of Ducrot, who, instructed to protect the retreat of the Army either by Douzy or by Carignan, that is, towards Sedan or Montmédy, had divided his Corps between those two places. At a later period, when darkness had set in, MacMahon, seated at a bivouac fire, on the heights above Mouzon, sent for General Lebrun and directed him to retreat, at once, upon Sedan, not by the highway, which was crowded with fugitives and wagons, but by cross roads leading upon Douzy. "We have had a bad time," said the Marshal, "but the situation is not hopeless. At the most, the German Army before us cannot exceed in numbers sixty or seventy thousand men. If they attack us, so much the better; we shall be able, doubtless, to fling them into the Meuse." The Marshal, who never spared himself, and seemed to live without sleep, rode back to Sedan, and Lebrun, stumbling along devious tracks, in the darkness, and apparently in dubious military array

earing all the time that he might be attacked, entered Douzy at eight in the morning, and did not reach Bazeilles, is destination, until ten o'clock.

Meantime Ducrot, embarrassed by the presence of the Emperor, awaited anxiously, at Carignan, the final orders f MacMahon. He respectfully urged His Majesty to epart by train for Sedan, but the Emperor refused—"he ished to be with the Corps which covered the retreat." He was astonished and incredulous when the rout before Douzon was described. "It is impossible," he repeatedly xclaimed, "our positions were magnificent!" In the night e vanished from Carignan; and it was only some hours fter he had gone that Ducrot was informed of his eparture by train. The General then, in concert with Margueritte, whose cavalry were on the Chiers, resolved to etreat in the morning, without waiting longer for orders, nd to move upon Illy, because he assumed that MacMahon ould certainly direct the Army on Mézières. He was nistaken. On reaching Villers-Cernay, about four in the fternoon of the 31st, Ducrot learned that he was to retire pon Sedan, and not upon Mézières, "whither I have not ny intention of going," said the Marshal's despatch. In act, the two Divisions of the 1st Corps, left at Douzy on he 30th, had been already ordered to retire on the Givonne. Lebrun, whom we saw follow in their wake, fter his painful night march, did not destroy the bridge ver the Chiers; so that, when he was passing Francheval, Ducrot actually saw the enemy—they were Saxon horsemen —issuing from the village, and cutting in upon the baggage nd transport trains.

On that memorable 30th, when the Emperor informed he Empress by telegram, from Carignan, that there had been an "engagement of no great importance," an officer destined to be conspicuous, dropped in upon the Army; it

was De Wimpffen. He has been defined by Genera Lebrun, who was with him at St. Cyr, as a man of firn will, and "an unlimited confidence in his own capacity. Indeed, he had come to restore victory. When he passe through Paris, the Comte de Palikao was good enough t tell him—so he writes, although Palikao "thinks" h could not have so expressed himself—that MacMaho chimed in too easily with the suggestions of the Emperor which was not the fact; that His Majesty was in a fals position, and that he caused the greatest embarrassmen "Send me to the Army," said De Wimpffen, "I sha impart the needed boldness and decision." So he was sen to supersede De Failly in command of the 5th Corp carrying in his pocket a letter which authorized him t succeed MacMahon in command of the Army, should an accident befall the Marshal. It was this audacious pe sonage who supervened on the 30th, and to his horro found the Army he might have to guide and govern, fallin to pieces under his eyes. He met troops in flight fro Mouzon; they were frightened, famished, and could hardl be persuaded that the "Prussians" were not at their heel As evidence of the reigning disorder, De Wimpffen say that he collected on the 30th, three regiments belonging the 5th, 7th, and 12th Corps, some squadrons of De Failly cavalry, and several hundreds of men belonging to the 1 Corps, who obeyed a non-combatant officer. The Gener led them during the night to Sedan. A like confusio prevailed on all sides, as the soldiers, hungry and thorough wearied, fell asleep as they dropped on the ground in the dreary bivouacs.

The Emperor entered Sedan about midnight. Th Marshal urged him to embark afresh in the train, and see security in Mézières, where General Vinoy was expecte and where he did, indeed, arrive that night with the advan

uard of one division of the 13th Corps. The Emperor fused to quit Sedan, but the Prince Imperial had been nt away. The movement of Vinoy was delayed several ours, because a train running to Avesnes, and bearing the oung Prince, "his baggage, his escort, and his suite," arred the way to Mézières.

When morning dawned upon the discomfited Army, Marshal MacMahon had not ceased to ponder. As he said efore the Parliamentary Commission of Inquiry in 1872, e had no intention of fighting a battle at Sedan, but he ished to supply the Army afresh with provisions and unitions; and he spent part of the day in considering hat he should do on the morrow, and in watching from ne citadel the march of his foes. There were, he believed, million rations in Sedan, but eight hundred thousand of nese were stored in wagons at the station, and as shells eached them from beyond the Meuse, the station-master nt away the train to Mézières. With it went a company f engineers, instructed to blow up the bridge at Donchery; ut frightened by the shells, the driver halted long enough o drop the engineers, and then hastily fled with the powder nd tools. The Marshal did not hear of the mishap until en o'clock at night, and when another company of engineers eached the bridge, they found it in possession of the enemy! Early in the morning, before that event occurred, Captain es Sesmaisons, carrying a message from Vinoy, entered edan, after having been fired on by a German battery stablished near Frenois. He saw the Emperor in the otel of the Sub-Prefect, delivered his message, and received despatch from His Majesty directing Vinoy to concentrate is troops in Mézières. Anxious that the Captain should eturn in safety, the Emperor gave him a horse, and traced n a map the road he should take, observing that the Army ould retire by that route the next day; that the road

would be open and safe, as it was new, had not been marked on the map, and was unknown to the enemy. But we learn from the German Staff history, that this recently opened road, although not laid down on the French, was duly figured in the German map, a contrast between diligence and negligence not easily paralleled. The Captain saw MacMahon, who then, nearly midday, seemed resolved to march on Mézières, and believed that he could crush any opposition.

At this moment General Douay arrived, and gave a new turn to his thoughts. Douay had surveyed the position in front of his camp with an anxious eye, and had noted that unless reinforced, he could not hold the cardinal point—the Calvaire d'Illy. He got additional troops in the end. "But," said the Marshal, who seemed to share Douay's apprehensions, "I do not want to shut myself up in lines. I wish to be free to manœuvre." "M. le Maréchal, to-morrow the enemy will not leave you the time," was the General's answer. According to Captain des Sesmaisons, it was Douay's comments on the position which made the Marshal modify his judgment, and think of fighting where he stood rather than of retreating on Mézières. The Captain rode back to his General, and carried with him a gloomy account and outlook of the condition of the Army of Chalons. No troops were sent forth to watch the Meuse below Sedan and communicate with Vinoy. Later in the day, an old soldier who lived in the neighbourhood, sought out General Douay and told him that the enemy was preparing to pass the Meuse at Donchery—a fact, it might be thought, which could not escape the notice of the watchers in Sedan—and then it was that the General occupied the position between Floing and Illy, and began to throw intrenchments as cover for men and guns. He had not done so hitherto, because his soldiers, thoroughly exhausted

by incessant marches, sleepless nights, want of food, and rear-guard combats, needed some rest. Enough has been said to indicate the lamentable weakness of mind at head-quarters, and the dire confusion prevailing throughout the limited area between the Belgian frontier and the Meuse, within which the French soldiers were now potentially inclosed. It is time to show a different example of the practice of war.

*The Movements of the Germans.*

The decision adopted by the Great Head-quarters at Buzancy were, as usual, anticipated, and the Commander-in-Chief of the Meuse Army, before the formal orders reached him, had directed the Guard and the 12th Corps to cross the river, by the bridge at Pouilly, constructed on the 30th, and a new one made at Létanne soon after daybreak on the 31st. The Saxon cavalry commander, indeed, taking with him a squadron at dawn, rode down the right bank, then shrouded in fog, as far as Mouzon, entered the town with four lancers, and crossed the bridge to the faubourg. Thereupon a Prussian battalion instantly passed over and took possession of the town. This adventurous squadron had actually captured prisoners and many wagons loaded with provisions. When the two divisions of cavalry, preceding the infantry advance, rode towards Douzy and Carignan, they struck the tail of Lebrun's Corps, and fired into the distant columns which Ducrot, on the other side of the Chiers, was leading by the hill roads to Francheval. In fact, by noon the Guard horsemen were masters of Carignan and such provision stores as the French had not time to destroy; and the Saxons, passing through Douzy, had fallen upon a convoy on the right bank. The fire of infantry forced them back upon

the town, but they held that and the unbroken bridge until the advance guard of the 12th came up in the afternoon and established themselves in the place. The Prussian Guard meanwhile, after a long march, had reached, with its leading battalions, Porru aux Bois and Francheval, the main body halting between Sachy and Missincourt, and the cavalry remaining in the rear. Thus, the Saxon Prince's Army had secured all the bridges over the Chiers and the important passage at Mouzon, where the 4th Corps stood on both banks of the Meuse. The outposts formed a chain from the right bank of the river in front of Douzy, through Francheval to the Belgian frontier, at that point only nine miles from the Chiers, and sixteen from the Meuse. This narrow belt of territory was thus barred against French enterprise; the road to Montmédy and Metz was definitely closed. The Saxon Prince did not push farther westward, because he knew that the Great Staff had planned a passage of the Meuse below Sedan for the next day, and, therefore, he did not wish to alarm the French. Enough had been done and his troops needed rest, especially the Guard, the whole of which had marched during the day upwards of thirty miles, and the advance guards more. No wonder the French were astounded at the "prodigious marches" made by Germans, whom they had considered to be incapable of such energy and endurance. Some share of the French disasters must be attributed to that fatal form of error—contempt for the enemy.

Not less success attended the operations of the Prussian Crown Prince, whose business it was to secure possession of the left bank of the Meuse, and, if practicable, bring batteries to bear upon the French troops. We have already described the effect produced by the horse artillery batteries established under the protection of the cavalry at Frenois

upon the railway officials who sent off the provision trains, and upon the drivers who ran away with the powder and tools required to destroy the bridge at Donchery. Behind the cavalry the whole Army was soon in motion. The Würtembergers marched from Verrières to the neighbourhood of Flize, where they became engaged with Vinoy's outposts, and induced them to burn the bridge over the Meuse. The 11th Corps moved upon Donchery, and, during the afternoon, not only secured the important bridge at that place, but constructed a second. The 5th Corps stood close in rear of the 11th, and the Second Bavarians halted at Raucourt. On the extreme left the 6th Corps, covering the rear, went to Attigny, Semoy, and Amagne; the 5th Division of Cavalry was at Tourteron, and the 6th at Poix, both scouting over the railway to Reims, and one breaking the line at Faux.

The 1st Bavarian Corps, which led the infantry advance upon the Meuse, moved early from Raucourt upon Remilly and Aillicourt. They had only started at eight o'clock, yet their guns were in position opposite Bazeilles before the last division of Lebrun's Corps, marching from Douzy, could gain the village. The guns opened at very long range, and Lebrun, who was on the watch, was so impressed that he ordered the division to turn back and enter the position by Daigny, where there was a bridge over the Givonne. The French drew out their guns, which led Von der Tann to reinforce his own, so that there was soon a powerful line of batteries in action, and some houses in Bazeilles broke out into flames. Then the Bavarian infantry brigades arrived to support the advance guard, and the French threw out infantry to annoy the hostile gunners. Presently a sharp-eyed artilleryman observed that barrels of powder had been brought down to the railway bridge, apparently with intent to blow it up. Thereupon General

von Stephan directed a Jäger battalion to frustrate this design; and just as the French were lowering some barrels under the furthest arch, the Jägers, dashing on to the bridge, fell upon the working party, drove it off, and poured the powder into the Meuse. In this daring fashion was the railway viaduct saved from destruction under the noses of the 12th Corps. Von der Tann, having the fear of Von Moltke before his eyes, desired to save the bridge but not engage beyond the stream. The Jägers, however, who, in the judgment of their comrades, held a post of peril, were promptly supported, and the forward spirit gaining the upper hand, the little troop, driving in the French skirmishers, actually held for some time the fringe of Bazeilles; but not being supported by the General, who refused to disobey orders and bring on a premature engagement, the hardy adventurers had to retire with loss, to the right bank. Yet they secured the bridge from destruction, and to this day, apparently, General Lebrun cannot understand how it came to pass that MacMahon's orders were not executed. The French say that the powder was spoilt and that no fresh supply could be got from Sedan; but no effort is made to explain why, when the Bavarians threw a pontoon bridge over the Meuse, just above the railway crossing, Lebrun's people did nothing to prevent it. The truth is that they could not prevent one bridge from being preserved, and the other from being built.

The gain on the day's resolute operations, therefore, was the acquisition of three permanent bridges over the Meuse, two above and one below Sedan; the seizure of all the passages across the Chiers; and the concentration of both Armies upon the right and left banks of the river within striking distance of the French troops packed up in a narrow area about Sedan. The Crown Prince brought his

head-quarters to Chémery, and the King went through that place on his way to Vendresse. At Chémery, "a brief conference was held between the Generals Von Moltke Von Podbielski, and Von Blumenthal, relative to the general state of the campaign and the next steps which should be taken." It was a notable meeting, and few words, indeed, were required to indicate the finishing touches of an enterprise, so unexpectedly imposed on them, and so resolutely carried out by these skilful, far-seeing, and audacious captains. They had come to the conclusion that the French had before them only one of two courses—they must either retreat bodily into Belgium, or sacrifice the greater part of their Army in an endeavour with the remainder to reach Paris by way of Mézières. There was a third—to remain and be caught—but a finis so triumphant was not foreseen by the trio of warriors who met in the village of Chémery.

### *The Battlefield of Sedan.*

The battlefield of Sedan may be described as the space lying within the angle formed by the Meuse, and its little affluent, the Givonne, which flows in a southerly direction from the hills near the Belgian frontier. After passing Bazeilles and its bright meadows, the greater river meanders towards the north-west, making, a little below Sedan, a deep loop inclosing the narrow peninsula of Iges on three sides, and then running westward by Donchery, Dom le Mesnil and Flize to Mézières. From the northern end of the loop to the Givonne, the ground is a rugged, undulating upland, attaining its maximum of height a little south of the Calvaire d'Illy, at a point where the Bois de la Garenne begins to clothe the steep slopes on the south and east. Lower still is a deep defile, called the Fond de Givonne, through which, turning the wood, runs the high-

way from Sedan to Bouillon, a town on the Semoy in Belgium. The eastern face of the position, therefore, was the line of the Givonne, a belt of cottages, gardens, factories and villages; the southern and south-western was the fortress and the Meuse; the north-western front was on the hills between Floing and Illy, and the lowlands on the loop of the Meuse. The interval between Illy and the Givonne was, at first, neglected because the French held that no troops could work through the dense forest and broken ground. The issues from this man-trap were the narrow band of territory between the head of the Meuse loop and the wooded Belgian frontier; the high road to Bouillon; the routes eastward to Carignan up the Chiers, and the gate of Torcy on the south. They were all difficult, and in the nature of defiles which can only be traversed slowly, even in time of peace, by large bodies of men, horses, guns and wagons.

Within this remarkable inclosure the French Army sat down on the 31st of August. The 12th and the 1st Corps, Lebrun's and Ducrot's, held the line of the Givonne, looking east and south-east, because Lebrun had to guard the Meuse at Bazeilles. The 5th Corps, now under De Wimpffen, was partly in the "old camp," close under the fortress, and partly behind the 7th, which, as we have said, occupied the rolling heights between Floing and Illy with a strong outpost in St. Menges, at the head of the Meuse loop on the road which led to Mézières through Vrigne aux Bois—the road supposed to be unknown to the Germans, because it was not laid down on the French maps. The cavalry posted in rear of the 7th were the divisions of Margueritte, Bonnemains and Amiel, while Michel was behind Ducrot's left at the village of Givonne. The sun set, and the night passed, yet Marshal MacMahon expressed no decision. Believing that the enemy's numerical strength

had been exaggerated, or that he could break out in any direction when he pleased, or trusting to fortune and the opportunities which might offer during the conflict, perhaps imagining that Von Moltke would grant him another day, the Marshal became the sport of circumstance which had escaped his control. "The truth is," he said to the Parliamentary Commission, "that I did not reckon on fighting a battle on the ground we occupied. I knew already that we had no provisions, and that the place was barely supplied with munitions, but I did not yet know on which side I ought, on the morrow (the 1st) to effect my retreat." The unfaltering adversary had no such doubts, and his firm purpose brought on not only the Battle, but the Investment of Sedan. For the information which reached the Great Head-quarters during the evening of the 31st, induced Von Moltke to quicken the operations. He inferred that no attempt would be made by the French to break out by Carignan; that they might try to reach Mézières or pass into Belgium; and as he was eager to frustrate their escape by any route, he instructed the Prussian Crown Prince to set his Corps in motion during the night. The Prince immediately issued the needful orders, and directed Von der Tann to attack with his Bavarians at dawn, without awaiting the arrival of the 12th Corps, so that Lebrun in Bazeilles being held fast, the attention of the French might be attracted towards that side. The Saxon Prince, being duly informed, entered with characteristic spirit and daring into the plan, and not only determined to be early on the scene of action with the 12th and the Guard, but to push the latter well forward, so as to anticipate the French should they endeavour to gain the Belgian border. Thus a common motive animated the German chiefs who, in taking firm steps to gain a decisive result, were so well seconded by their tireless and intrepid soldiers.

*The Battle of Sedan.*

A thick white mist filled the valley of the Meuse on the morning of the 1st of September, 1870, so thick that Von der Tann's Bavarians, marching towards the railway bridge and the pontoons above it, could not see many steps ahead, as in two columns they moved at four o'clock in careful silence through the dense and clammy atmosphere. At that very time General Lebrun, whose anxieties kept him awake, started up, and rushing forth, made the first bugler he encountered sound the call, which roused the wearied troops sleeping on the hills between Bazeilles and Balan. Yet it would seem that, outside the former village, no adequate watch was kept, for when the leading Bavarians emerged from the fog, they gained at once possession of several houses, and even entered the principal street without firing a shot. It was only when the enemy were within the place, that the gallant Marine Infantry, posted in the houses and behind barricades, abruptly arrested the intruders by opening a smart fire. Then began a sanguinary contest for the possession of Bazeilles, which raged during many hours; a series of street fights in which the inhabitants took an active part; combats ebbing and flowing through and round the market-place, the church, the larger mansions, and the pretty park of Monvillers, washed and beautified by the stream of the Givonne. Without a detailed plan, the incidents of this terrible episode in the battle, are unintelligible. Vassoigne and Martin des Pallières, before the latter was wounded on the 31st, had devised a plan of resistance worthy of the gallant division they led, and it may be said that the defence of Bazeilles was the most creditable feat of arms performed by the French on that dreadful day. During the earlier hours, indeed, they kept the upper hand, driving the Bavarians

out of the village on all sides, but being unable to eject them from two stone houses abutting on the chief street. The Bavarian batteries beyond the Meuse could not open fire until six o'clock, because the fog had shut out the view, which even then was indistinct. About this time General Lebrun, who was quickly on the scene, had called reinforcements from the 1st and 5th Corps; but then the Saxons had come up opposite La Moncelle, where one battery, firing at long range, astonished Lebrun, who saw that the shells from his own guns fell short, or burst in the air. When the 12th assailed La Moncelle fresh Bavarian columns had crossed the Meuse, and the fierce conflict which began in Bazeilles, had extended to the park of Monvillers, where the French fought steadily. After four hours strenuous battle, no marked progress had been made in this quarter, where three Bavarian brigades had fallen almost wholly into skirmishing order, scattered amidst the houses and lanes of the villages, and some part of the park on the left bank of the Givonne. Von der Tann bringing over another brigade and the reserve artillery from the left bank of the Meuse, called up a division of the 4th Corps which he held back as a reserve. During the course of this stubborn combat, the Saxon Corps had seized La Moncelle, and had brought ten batteries to bear on that village and Daigny, their left flank being prolonged by two Bavarian batteries. The accuracy of their fire still further astonished General Lebrun, who confesses that he had never seen such artillery. He and his staff, six or eight persons, were on an eminence above La Moncelle. "The shells," he writes, "cut off one branch after another, from the tree at the foot of which I stood holding my horse;" and he goes on to say that in quick succession, one officer was killed, two mortally wounded, and two men who bore his fanion were hit. He was as much impressed by the "avalanche

de fer" as Marshal Canrobert himself. The infantry in Bazeilles resisted superbly, but the French General was none the less amazed by the terrible fire of the German guns. Between eight and nine the wave of battle was flowing up the Givonne, for the Guard were now approaching from Villers-Cernay.

*MacMahon's Wound and its Consequences.*

Meanwhile, inside the French lines, the drama had deepened, for the Commander-in-Chief had been wounded. Marshal MacMahon has related how, before daybreak, fearing lest the Germans should have moved troops over the Meuse at Donchery, he had sent two officers to look into matters in that quarter, and was awaiting their return when, about five o'clock, he received a despatch from Lebrun which made him mount his ready-saddled horse and ride towards Bazeilles. Arrived there he saw that the place was well defended, and went to the left intending to examine the whole line of the Givonne, especially as Margueritte had sent word that German troops were moving towards Francheval. Halting above La Moncelle, not far from Lebrun the Marshal has stated that while he was gazing intently upon the heights in front of the Bois Chevalier, and could not see anything, he was struck by the fragment of a shell. At first he thought that he was only bruised, but that being obliged to dismount from his horse, which was also wounded he fainted for a moment, and then found that his wound was severe. Unable to bear up any longer he gave over the command of the Army to General Ducrot, and was carried to Sedan. That officer did not hear of the event until seven or later; it is impossible to fix precisely the moment when the Marshal was hit, nor when Ducrot learned his destiny, the evidence is so contradictory; but sometim

between seven and eight Ducrot took the reins. His first act was to order a retreat on Mézières; Lebrun begged him to reflect and he did, but soon afterwards became positive. "There is not a moment to lose," he cried; and it was arranged that the retreat should be made in echelons, beginning from the right of the 12th Corps. Neither General knew the real facts of the situation, nor guessed even how vast were the numbers of the enemy.

The retreat began; it attracted the notice of Napoleon III., who had ridden on to the field above Balan; and it roused De Wimpffen. He carried in his pocket an order from Palikao authorizing him to succeed MacMahon, if the Marshal were killed or disabled. He had kept the fact secret; after the Marshal fell he still hesitated to use his letter, but not long. The combat about Bazeilles was well sustained; the cavalry had been out a little way beyond St. Menges and, as usual, after a perfunctory search, had "seen nothing," the attack on the Givonne even was not fully developed. General de Wimpffen, perhaps from mixed motives, resolved to interfere and show his old comrades how a man who really knew war could extricate a French Army from perils in which it had been placed by weakness and incompetence. He certainly thought himself a great man, and he roughly stopped the retreat. Ducrot was indignant, but he obeyed. Lebrun was not more favourably affected by De Wimpffen's loud voice and overbearing manner. "I will not have a movement upon Mézières," he exclaimed. "If the Army is to retreat, it shall be on Carignan and not on Mézières." It should again be observed that the new Commander-in-Chief was quite as ignorant of the facts as his predecessors, and even when he wrote his book many months afterwards had not learned from sources open to all the world how many men stood at that moment between him and Carignan, nor was he at all acquainted

with the difficult country through which he would have to move. Ducrot's plan, which would have placed the Army between the Meuse below Sedan and the forest on the frontier, leaving a clear sweep for the guns of the fortress, was far more sensible than that of his imperious rival. Still, to have a chance of success, it should have been begun early in the morning, when the 5th and 11th German Corps were struggling towards the woods; even then it would have probably failed, but there would have been no capitulation of Sedan. General de Wimpffen, although he did not know it, was actually playing into the hand of Von Moltke, who desired above all things that the French Corps on the Givonne should remain there, because he knew, so great were his means, so firm his resolution, and so admirable as marchers and fighters were his soldiers, that the gain of a few hours would enable him to surround the Army of Chalons.

How far the retreat from the front line was carried, when it was stayed, and in what degree it injured the defence, cannot possibly be gleaned from the French narratives, which are all vague and imperfect in regard to time and place. We know that the Germans did not carry Bazeilles until nearly eleven o'clock, and then only by dint of turning movements executed by the Saxons and fresh Bavarian troops from the direction of La Moncelle. General Ducrot, in his account, places his stormy interview with De Wimpffen at a little after nine; and he says that when it ended he spurred in haste towards his divisions—Pellé's and L'Hériller's—and made them descend a part of the positions which they had climbed a few instants before. Lebrun is equally vague. He says in one place that when De Wimpffen came up his first brigades had "partly" crossed the Fond de Givonne, and in another, that the Marine Infantry had abandoned Bazeilles, which they had

not done before nine o'clock. General de Wimpffen's recollections are still more confused and his chronology unintelligible; so that it is impossible to ascertain precisely what happened beyond the Givonne after Ducrot ordered and his successor countermanded the retreat. If we take the German accounts, and try to measure the influence of the much-debated retreat by the resistance which the assailants encountered, we may doubt whether it had much greater influence on the issue than that which grew out of the impaired confidence of the troops in their antagonistic and jealous commanders. Nevertheless, it is probable that the swaying to and fro in the French line between Bazeilles and the village of Givonne, after nine o'clock, did, in some degree, favour the assailants, and render the acquisition of Bazeilles as well as the passage of the brook less difficult and bloody. In any case, the intervention of De Wimpffen can only be regarded as a misfortune for the gallant French Army, which can hardly find consolation in the fact that within four-and-twenty hours he was obliged to sign with his name the capitulation of Sedan.

This needful explanation and comment serves to illustrate the disorder, the infirmity of purpose, and the rivalries which existed in the French camp; and we may well agree with Marshal MacMahon when he says that the blow which obliged him to relinquish the command was a grievous event. Doubtless he would have taken a decided course had he not been wounded, and would have marched, if he could, with all his forces, either on Mézières or Carignan; and besides, he says, there was Belgium near at hand. He would not have tried to do all three at once. It is only an Army, well compacted and educated from the bottom to the top which can, without serious detriment, bear three successive commanders in three hours.

*Progress of the Battle on the Givonne.*

While the French generals, almost in the presence of the helpless Emperor, were using high words and thwarting each other's plans, the German onset had proceeded on all sides with unabated vigour. But, about nine o'clock, or a little earlier, the French dashed forward so impetuously that the foremost German troops on the Givonne as far as Daigny, had to give ground; and the batteries were so vexed by musketry fire that they also fell back on some points. In fact Lebrun's left and Ducrot's right came on with great spirit, and shook, but did not arrest long the hostile line. It was not until this period that the French in Daigny pushed a brigade on to the left bank of the Givonne and occupied ground which, by the confession of their staff officers, had never been reconnoitred. They brought over a battery, and General Lartigue rode with them. The brunt of the onslaught, falling upon the Saxon infantry immediately in front, these were hard bested; but reinforcements arriving on either hand closed in upon the enemy's flanks, and, not only was he routed from the field but, being swiftly pursued, his battery was captured, and the Saxons following the French into Daigny wrested from them the village, the bridge, and the opposite bank of the brook. General Lartigue's horse was killed by a shell and he narrowly escaped capture, and was then, or shortly afterwards, wounded. His chief of the staff, Colonel d'Andigné, hit twice, dropped in a field of beet-root. Shells from his own side fell near him, and he was grateful to them because they drove away a pig which came and sniffed at his wounds. Saxon soldiers gave him wine and lumps of sugar, but one of them stole his watch and cross; in the end he was tenderly carried to an ambulance. Some of the Zouaves engaged in this combat about Daigny, cut off

from the main body of fugitives, turned northward, entered the woods, and reached Paris after traversing the Belgian border.

The Germans owed their quick success at Daigny to the fact that Lartigue was not supported, and to the fortunate advent, at a critical moment, of the leading troops of the Second Saxon Division, the whole of the 12th Corps being now on the ground, engaged or in reserve. It need scarcely be remarked that the batteries, as usual, preceded the bulk of the infantry, for it was the Saxon guns which extorted the admiration of Lebrun. The attack, which had been made from his side, upon the Saxons and Bavarians about La Moncelle, was equally brilliant at the outset, for, as we have stated, the German batteries were driven back by the close musketry, and the French were advancing impetuously, when a Saxon regiment and part of a Bavarian brigade striking into the fight, stopped the French and drove them across the rivulet. Then the artillery returned; soon there were ninety-six guns in action; and the infantry pressing on, restored the battle. But in Bazeilles itself the Marines had gained ground, and fresh troops had to be poured into the village or upon its outskirts to sustain the assailants, who were still held at bay by the stout defenders. Yet the final stroke at the village was delivered shortly after this check. The troops in Monvillers and La Moncelle simultaneously swept forward from the orchards, and osier-beds, and gardens, until they emerged on the heights beyond, and showed a front which threatened the road from Bazeilles to Balan.

The French stronghold in the place was a large villa on the north, which had resisted all day; but now the freshly arrived Bavarians penetrated into the garden and turned the building on one side; while the Saxons grouped in the park of Monvillers, cutting a path through the hedges

with their billhooks, appeared on the other. The French then retreated; but the splendid defence of the whole position had inflicted a heavy loss on the adversary.

In Bazeilles itself a conflict continued between the armed inhabitants and the Bavarians, and soon after the whole village was in flames. Whether it was set on fire purposely or not is to this day a matter of bitter controversy; but it stands on record that only thirty-nine lay persons met their deaths, during this long contest, from fire or sword. It was not the interest of the Germans to create a furnace across a line of road; and one effect of the conflagration was that the German pioneers, unable to quench it, were compelled to open a line of communication with the troops on the fighting line outside the burning village.

The French retired and reformed between the Fond de Givonne and Balan, whence their line ran northward, no longer in the valley, but along the uplands to the Calvaire d'Illy; for the Prussian Guard, issuing from Villers-Cernay and Francheval, had thrust the French out of the village of Givonne, and, long before Bazeilles was finally mastered, had established powerful lines of guns which harassed the French troops in the Bois de la Garenne. In fact, by nine o'clock, there were six guard batteries in action, and two hours afterwards the number was increased to fourteen. Givonne was seized a little later, and infantry support afforded to the right of the 12th Corps; but Prince Augustus, in conformity with his instructions, held the main body of the Guard ready to march towards Fleigneux to effect a junction with the Third Army, and bar the road to Bouillon. From an eminence a little east of Givonne and just south of La Viré farm, whereon eighteen guns stood, the Prince, looking westward about nine o'clock, saw the smoke of that combat near St. Menges, which he knew marked the formidable intervention of the 5th and 11th

Corps, whose operations in the forenoon must now be succinctly described.

*The March on St. Menges.*

It will be remembered that, on receiving a pressing order from Von Moltke, the Prussian Crown Prince directed the two Corps just named and the Würtemberg division to move out in the dark and occupy the Mézières road in order to intercept the French should they endeavour to retire upon that town. They promptly obeyed. The Würtembergers crossed the Meuse on a bridge of their own making, at Dom le Mesnil; the 5th and 11th at Donchery by the permanent bridge and two improvised passages. The object of the two Corps was to occupy the nearest villages on the Mézières road, Vrigne aux Bois and Vivier au Court, both which were attained about half-past seven, when the contest was fierce on the Givonne. Here the generals commanding, Von Kirchbach and Von Gersdorf, received that despatch from the Prussian Crown Prince which directed them to march on St. Menges and Fleigneux, for at head-quarters a strong hope had now arisen that the Army of Chalons could be surrounded. The 11th moved on the right, next the Meuse, the 5th on the left; but the roads were few between the river and the forest—one column lost its way, and both Corps at the head of the Loop had to use the same road. No French scouts were out along this important line of communication. Margueritte's horsemen had patrolled a short distance, about six, but neither saw nor heard of the approaching columns; nor until the German Hussars, leading the erring column ascending the Meuse from Montimont, had got close to St. Menges, were they discovered by a French patrol sent out at the suggestion of De Wimpffen.

*The 11th and 5th Corps engage.*

The shots exchanged by the hostile cavaliers aroused the French infantry in St. Menges; but they offered no resistance when the nearest German battalion attacked the village, which was immediately occupied. Two companies, prolonging the movement, effected a lodgment in Floing and could not be expelled; while three batteries, escorted by the Hussars, dashed upon the ridge south of St. Menges, partly protected by a copse, and opened fire on the French. It was this initial combat which attracted the notice of Prince Augustus of Würtemberg, who looked with interest, from his hill above the Givonne, upon the white battle smoke which curled up beyond the heights of Illy. Shortly afterwards seven additional batteries issued from the defile and formed in succession on the hill—the same which had filled General Douay with anxiety the day before—and some infantry battalions followed; but the body of the 11th Corps was only just clearing the pass, and the 5th was still behind. In order to protect the batteries, infantry supports were advanced on either flank and in front towards the Illy brook. General Margueritte, on the Calvaire d'Illy had watched this unwelcomed development of artillery. Seeing the infantry spread out below, he thought that his horse might ride them down and then disable the line of batteries, which seemed to be without adequate support. Accordingly, by his order, General de Galliffet led forth three regiments of Chasseurs d'Afrique and two squadrons of Lancers against the intrusive foot and audacious gunners. But he never got near the batteries. Swooping down the slope upon the infantry below him, his men and horses soon fell fast, and although they swept through the skirmishers, they were crushed by the fire of the supports and the guns on the hill and the

squads of infantry on either side. They endeavoured to ride in upon the flanks, but their bravery was displayed in vain, for nothing could live under the fire which smote them, and they rode back, frustrated, to the shelter of their own lines. The cavalry outburst had been repelled by a few companies of foot on an open hill-side. So puissant is the breech-loader in the hands of cool infantry soldiers. But the French foot took up the game, and the chassepot, deftly plied, forced the forward German skirmishers to fall back on the villages and hills.

Gradually the two Corps arrived on the scene. Before eleven o'clock the artillery of the 5th, preceding its infantry, went into line on a second ridge to the westward, and soon twenty-four batteries—that is, 144 guns—were pouring an "avalanche de fer" into the French position, and crossing their fire with that of the Guard batteries, which showered their shells into the right rear of Douay's men from the heights beyond the Givonne. About this time, also, as reinforcements came up to Fleigneux, the companies there moved westward towards Olly; captured, on their way, eight guns, many horses, much munition, and above a hundred officers and men, who seemed intent on escaping over the frontier, and finally entered Olly, where soon afterwards they were gratified by the arrival of a squadron of Prussian Hussars of the Guard. Thus was the circle completed which placed the two Armies in communication. In front of the right wing the two companies which at the outset obtained a lodgment in Floing, were at length supported and relieved. As the infantry from the wooded region north of the Meuse Loop arrived, they took the place of the battalions near the guns, and these then went forward upon Floing, one after the other, and by degrees got possession of the village. But the French delivered a counterstroke so well pushed that the de-

fenders of Floing could not keep them back, and they were only thrust out by the timely intervention of three fresh battalions from St. Menges. The French retired towards the heights of Cazal, and for some time stopped the further advance of their foes.

The battle was now practically won; for the Germans held Balan as well as Bazeilles, supported by one-half the 2nd Bavarian Corps brought up to aid the 1st; one division of the 4th Corps was deep in the fight, and the other in reserve, close at hand; the line of the Givonne, from end to end, was occupied on both banks; the Guard Cavalry, after vainly trying to charge up the Calvaire d'Illy, were behind the 5th Corps; south of the Meuse a Bavarian division faced the fortress; and to the west the Würtembergers interposed between Vinoy's troops in Mézières and Sedan. Above all, a little after one o'clock, there were no fewer than 426 guns hailing shells upon the unfortunate French, who were almost piled one upon another in an area which did not measure two miles either in depth or breadth. It stands on record that there were in full action twenty-six batteries on the North, twenty-four on the East, ten to the West of La Moncelle, and eleven on the South between Wadelincourt and Villette—an array of force enough to crush out all resistance; but the conflict still continued, for no one had authority sufficient to stop the awful carnage.

### *The Condition of the French Army.*

The main interest of the drama henceforth centres in the despairing efforts of the French to avert the catastrophe of Sedan. Early in the morning the Emperor Napoleon mounted his horse and rode out with his own staff to witness the battle. On his way towards Bazeilles he met

and spoke to the wounded Marshal, who was being carried to the hospital in Sedan. Then the Emperor rode towards the hills above La Moncelle, and for several hours he lingered on the field, well under fire, for two officers were wounded near him; but he had no influence whatever on the battle. Soon after taking command, De Wimpffen, riding out of the Fond de Givonne, came plump upon Napoleon as he watched the fight near Balan. "All goes well, Sire," said the General; "we are gaining ground;" and when His Majesty remarked that the left, meaning the front towards St. Menges, was threatened, the General replied, "We shall first pitch the Bavarians into the Meuse, and then, with all our forces, fall upon the new foe." They parted, the Emperor returning to Sedan, whence he did not emerge again that day, and the General careering towards the fight. Then followed a sharp dispute between De Wimpffen and Ducrot, in the presence of Lebrun, ending in the order to stop the so-called retreat which had scarcely begun. It is impossible to reconcile the conflicting accounts of these officers; but De Wimpffen's own words show that, at the time, he did not attach great importance to the attack on Douay, for to that General he wrote, "I believe in a demonstration upon your Corps, especially designed to hinder you from sending help to the 1st and 2th Corps," and he asked him to aid Lebrun. Then he went himself to the position held by Douay, in order to expedite the despatch of reinforcements. "Come and see for yourself," said Douay, on reaching the heights. "I saw quite a hostile Army extending afar," writes De Wimpffen, and a formidable artillery—"the big batteries of the 7th and 11th Corps—firing with a precision which, under other circumstances," he adds, "I should have been the first to admire." Prince Bibesco says that De Wimpffen promised to send troops from the 1st Corps to occupy the

Calvaire d'Illy, and then went away. As he was riding back, in that state of emotion which the French describe by the phrase, "le cœur navré," he encountered Ducrot. "The events which I predicted," said the latter, "have happened sooner than I expected. The enemy is attacking the Calvaire d'Illy. Douay is greatly shaken. Moments are precious. Hurry up reinforcements if you would keep that position." "Well," retorted De Wimpffen, still believing that he had only Bavarians to deal with, "look after that yourself. Collect what troops you can and hold the ground while I attend to the 12th Corps." Thereupon Ducrot ordered up guns and infantry; while then, or shortly afterwards, De Wimpffen called for troops from Douay, who, believing the Calvaire was or would be occupied by Ducrot's people, sent off three brigades, and put his last division in front line. Apparently the cross currents of wandering battalions met in the wood of Garenne; and it is not easy to see how any advantages were obtained by the shifting to and fro which went on. Ducrot was anxious to defend the Illy plateau; De Wimpffen desired to break out towards Carignan. He fondled the idea at one o'clock, when neither object could possibly be attained; but if there had been a chance left, the conflict between the two Generals would have sufficed to destroy it.

That "Army" which De Wimpffen saw from the north-western heights came on in irresistible waves. The French infantry could not endure the thick and ceaseless hail of shells from the terrible batteries. The French artillery, brave and devoted, vainly went into action, for the converging fire from the hostile hills blew up the tumbrils sometimes two at once, killed and wounded the gunners, and swept away the horses. Ducrot's reinforcements, despite his forward bearing and animated language, melted

way into the woods, and the last battalions and the last wo batteries led up by Douay were speedily forced to etire. The Germans, already in the village of Illy, ad-anced to the Calvaire, while the troops of the 11th Corps allied out of Floing, deployed on both sides, and soon the nterval between the two villages was full of hostile troops. eneral Ducrot pictures himself, and doubtless truly, as sing every effort by word and example to rally and hold ast the foot; but they could not be held; they slipped off nd vanished under the trees. At this time the only strong ody of French was Liébert's division above the terraced ill which leads up to Cazal, and the cavalry of Margueritte nd Bonnemains lurking in the hollows and under the over of trees. To these men Ducrot appealed, and his ppeal was nobly answered.

*The French Cavalry Charge.*

General Margueritte commanded five regiments of horse, rincipally Chasseurs d'Afrique. At the request of Ducrot e promptly moved out from cover, and prepared to charge; ut wishing to reconnoitre the ground, he rode in advance, nd was hit in the head by a bullet which traversed his ace. Mortally wounded, he gave the command to De alliffet, and rode off, supported by two men, and grasping ne saddle with both hands, "the star of his arm," as olonel Bonie poetically calls him. Then De Galliffet erformed his task, and rode straight into the intrusive nemy. For half an hour, on the hill sides south of Floing, nd even the lowlands bordering the Meuse, the dashing rench horsemen dauntlessly struck at their foes. The erman infantry scattered in lines of skirmishers, were just taining the crest of the eminence, when the cavalry ashed upon them. They broke through the skirmishers,

but fell in heaps under the fire of the compact bodies supports. Failing to crush a front, they essayed the flank and even the rear, and nothing dismayed, sought again and again to ride over the stubborn adversary, who, relying on his rifle, would not budge. The more distant infantry and the guns, when occasion served, smote these devoted cavaliers. Sometimes the Germans met them in line, at others they formed groups, or squares as the French call them, and occasionally they fought back to back. One body of horse rode into a battery, and was only repelled by the fire of a company of infantry. Another dashed through a village on the banks of the river, and although they were harried by infantry, and turned aside and followed by some Prussian hussars, several rode far down the river, and created some disorder in the German train. There were many charges, all driven home as far at least as the infantry fire would permit, more than one carrying the furious riders up to the outskirts of Floing. But in the end, the unequal contests everywhere had the same result—bloody defeat for the horseman, who matched himself, his lance or sword and steed against the breech-loader held by steady hands in front of keen eyes. Yet it is not surprising that these daring charges excited the ungrudging admiration and deep sympathy of friend and foe. They did not arrest the march of the German infantry, or turn the tide of battle, or even infuse new courage into the French soldiers, who were exposed to trials which few, if any, troops could bear. But they showed, plainly enough that the "furia francese" survived in the cavalry of France and that, if the mounted men refused or disdained to perform more useful work by scouting afar and covering the front of armies, they could still charge with unabated heroism on the field of battle. They were dispersed, and they left behind heaps of dead and dying—one-half the

strength resting on the scene of their daring. Three Generals, Margueritte, Girard and Tilliard, were killed, and Salignac-Fenelon was wounded. The Germans say that their own losses were small, but that among the Jägers a comparatively large number of men were wounded by the sword. These notable exploits were done about two o'clock or a little later; and, with slight exceptions, they mark the end of desperately offensive resistance on the part of the French.

During the next hour the Germans pressed their adversaries close up to Sedan. "When the cavalry had been driven back in disorder," says Ducrot in his sweeping style, "the last bodies of infantry which had stood firm broke and fled. Then on the right and left, with loud hurrahs, which mingled with the roar of cannon and musketry, the Prussian lines advanced." The statement is too superlative. The cavalry in squads, wandered, no doubt, from ravine to ravine, seeking an asylum, or tried to enter the fortress. The remains of several brigades were piled up in the wood of Garenne, and exposed to an incessant shell fire. But Liébert's division stoutly defended Cazal, and gave back, foot by foot, until they also were under the ramparts. Towards four o'clock the converging German columns, despite frantic onsets from bands of French infantry, especially on the Givonne front, had thrust these over the deep hollow way, and the victors were only halted when they came within range of the garrison guns.

*General de Wimpffen's Counterstroke.*

Throughout the battle General de Wimpffen cherished the idea that it would be feasible to crush "the Bavarians" and retreat on Carignan. At one o'clock he sent

a despatch to General Douay, telling the General to cover his retreat in that direction. Douay received it an hour afterwards, and he then replied that "with only three brigades, without artillery, and almost without munitions," the utmost he could do would be to retreat in order from the field. That was near the moment when Liébert began to fall back, fighting stiffly, from Cazal. At a quarter past one De Wimpffen wrote a letter to the Emperor saying that "rather than be made prisoner in Sedan," he would force the line in his front. "Let your Majesty," he said, "place himself in the midst of his troops; they will hold themselves bound in honour to fray out a passage." His Majesty took no notice of this appeal, and De Wimpffen waited in vain for a reply; but he spent the time in an endeavour to dash in the barrier in his front, direct an attack on the Givonne, which failed; and to organize an onset on Balan which partly succeeded. He went into Sedan and brought out troops, and gathered up all he could from the errant fragments of a broken Army. With these he fell fiercely and unexpectedly upon the Bavarians in Balan; refused to suspend the fight when ordered by the Emperor to open negotiations with the enemy; and by degrees became master of all the village except one house. But he could not emerge and continue his onslaught, for the hostile artillery began to play on the village; reinforcements were brought up, arrangements were made to frustrate the ulterior aim of the French and recover the lost ground. Against a resolute advance the infantry led by De Wimpffen could not stand, and possession of the village was regained just as the white flag went up over the nearest gate of Sedan. Suddenly the firing ceased on both sides. Although respectfully described by the Germans, General de Wimpffen's last charge is scoffed at by Ducrot and Lebrun, whom he had enraged by declaring both guilty of disobedience. Lebrun, who was an eye

witness as well as a gallant actor in the forlorn hope, says that they had not gone a quarter of a mile before the column broke and took refuge in the nearest houses. Looking back, De Wimpffen is reported by his comrade to have said, "I see we are not followed and that there is nothing more to do. Order the troops to retreat on Sedan." The battle had, at length, come to an end. The German infantry, both near Cazal and Balan were within a short distance of the fortifications; in the centre they stood south of the Warren Wood; to the eastward long lines of guns crowned the heights on both banks of the Givonne; on the south, the gate of Torcy was beset, and behind all the foremost lines were ample reserves, horse as well as foot, which had never fired a shot. The number of batteries had increased during the afternoon, for the Würtemberg artillery was called over the Meuse and set in array at the bend of the river above Donchery. Even the high-tempered, if imperious, De Wimpffen was obliged to admit that through this dread circle, neither for him nor any other, was there an outlet. The agony had been prolonged, but enough had been done to satisfy the "honour" of the most obstinate and punctilious of generals. The wearied, wasted, famished, and unnerved French troops were thankful for the impressive stillness and unwonted rest which came abruptly with the declining sun, even though it set the seal on a horrible disaster.

### *The Emperor and his Generals.*

Had Napoleon III. retained that Imperial authority which he had been supposed to possess, the slaughter might have been stayed some hours before. For early in the afternoon he became convinced that the Army could not be extricated, and that the time had come when it

would be well to treat. His experiences, as a superfluous attendant on the battle-field, were dolorous. The first object which met his gaze was the wounded Marshal. The depressing incident may have called up visions of Italian triumphs; and, reflecting on the painful contrast, he may have remembered what he said after returning from the sanguinary victory of Solferino—that no more would he willingly lead great Armies to war; for the sight of its horrors had touched the chord of sympathy with human suffering which had always readily vibrated in his heart. During several hours he watched the tempest lower and break in fury; he saw and felt its effects, for two officers were shot at his side; wherever he looked the clouds of encircling battle smoke rose in the clear sunshine; and when he rode back into Sedan the terrible shells were bursting in the ditches, and even on the bridge which he traversed to gain his quarters. As the day wore on his gloomy meditations took a more definite shape; he wished to stop the conflict, and he seems to have thought first that an armistice might be obtained, and then that the King of Prussia, if personally besought, would grant the Army easy terms; for the idea of a capitulation had grown up and hardened in his mind.

At his instigation, no officer has come forward to claim the honour, some one hoisted a white flag. As soon as he heard of it, General Faure, Marshal MacMahon's Chief of the Staff, ascended the citadel and cut down a signal so irritating to his feelings; but no one told the Emperor that his solitary, independent, and Imperial action, since he joined the Army of Chalons as a fugitive, had been thus irreverently contemned. "Why does this useless struggle still go on?" he said to General Lebrun, who entered his presence some time before three o'clock. "Too much blood has been shed. An hour ago I directed the white flag to

be hoisted in order to demand an armistice." The General politely explained that other forms were necessary—the Commander-in-Chief must sign a letter and send a proper officer, a trumpeter, and a man bearing a white flag, to the chief of the enemy. Lebrun drew out such a form, and started forth. Faure, who had just pulled down the white flag, would not look at it; De Wimpffen, seeing Lebrun ride up followed by a horseman who carried a rag on a pole, shouted out, "I will not have a capitulation; drop that flag; I shall go on fighting; and then ensued their adventures about Balan, which have been described. When Lebrun had gone, Ducrot, and subsequently Douay, visited the Emperor. Ducrot found the interior of the fortress in a state which he qualifies as "indescribable." "The streets, the squares, the gates were choked up with carts, carriages, guns, the impedimenta and débris of a routed Army. Bands of soldiers, without arms or knapsacks, streamed in every moment, and hurried into the houses and churches. At the gates many were trodden to death." Those who preserved some remains of vigour exhaled their wrath in curses, and shouted "We have been betrayed, sold by traitors and cowards." The Emperor still wondered why the action went on, and rejected Ducrot's suggestion of a sortie at night as futile. He wished to stop the slaughter; but he could not prevail on Ducrot to sign any letter. Douay at first appeared disposed to accept the burden, but De Failly or Lebrun induced him to revoke his consent by remarking that it entailed the duty of fixing his name to a capitulation. General de Wimpffen sent in his resignation, which, as the Emperor could not induce one of the other generals to take his place, was absolutely refused. The shells were bursting in the garden of the Sub-Prefecture, in the hospitals, the streets, and among the houses, some of which were set on fire. In these dire straits the

Emperor at length resolved that the white flag should be again unfurled, and should, this time, remain aloft in the sunshine. Meantime, as evident signs indicating a desire to negotiate had appeared at various points, and as the white flag surmounted the citadel, the King directed Colonel Bronsart von Schellendorf and Captain von Winterfeld to summon the place to capitulate. When Bronsart intimated to the Commandant of Torcy that he bore a summons to the Commander-in-Chief, he was conducted to the Sub-Prefecture, "where," says the official narrative, "he found himself face to face with the Emperor Napoleon, whose presence in Sedan until that moment had been unkown at the German head-quarters." The arrival of the Prussian officer seems to have occurred just as the Emperor finished writing a letter to the King destined to become famous. But he answered Bronsart's request that an officer fully empowered to treat should be sent to the German head-quarters, by remarking that General de Wimpffen commanded the Army. Thereupon, Colonel Bronsart departed, bearing a weighty piece of intelligence indeed, but no effective reply; and soon afterwards General Reille, intrusted with the Imperial letter, rode out of the gate of Torcy and ascended the hill whence the King had witnessed the battle.

### *King William and his Warriors.*

An eminence, selected by the Staff because it commanded an extensive view, rises a little south of Frenois—the site has been marked on the map with a small pyramid—and upon this, about seven o'clock, just as the fog was lifting, King William took his stand. When the mists vanished, the sun poured his dazzling splendour over the landscape, and the air was so lucid that everything could be seen dis-

inctly through a powerful field-glass. "The sun shone ut in full power," says Prince Bibesco. "The sun was xceedingly powerful," writes Dr. Russell. "The day had ecome so clear"—he is writing of the same period as the Prince—"that through a good glass the movements of individual men were plainly discernible." And, a little earlier, he says, "on the hills, through wood and garden," he was looking towards the Givonne, "and in the valleys, bayonets glistened, and arms twinkled and flashed like a streamlet in moonlight." And so it continued to the end. "The hills of the battlefield," writes Dr. Moritz Busch, "the gorge in its midst, the villages, the houses and the towers of the fortress, the suburb of Torcy, the ruined [railway] bridge to the left in the distance, shone bright in the evening glow, and their details became clearer every minute, as if one were looking through stronger and stronger spectacles." Through such a rich and transparent atmosphere the King gazed from his height upon the city wherein Turenne was born, in September, 1611, and on the battle which has made the little town on the Meuse, which Vauban fortified, still more memorable. A glimpse of the group on the hill is fortunately afforded by Dr. Russell, whose keen eyes on a battlefield seem to overlook nothing. "Of the King, who was dressed in his ordinary uniform, tightly buttoned and strapped," it is noted that he "spoke but little, pulled his moustache frequently, and addressed a word to Von Moltke, Roon, or Podbielski," who looked frequently through a large telescope mounted on a tripod. "Moltke," he goes on, and the touch is characteristic, "when not looking through the glass or at the map, stood in a curious musing attitude, with his right hand to the side of his face, the elbow resting on the left hand crossed towards his hip." A picture of Von Moltke, which, taken with what another observer calls his "refined and wrinkled

face," deserves to live in the memory. Count Bismarck, we are told, "in his white cuirassier flat cap with the yellow band and uniform, stood rather apart, smoking a good deal, and chatting occasionally with a short, thick-set, soldierly-looking man in the undress uniform of a United States' Lieutenant-General." It was Sheridan. And near these were many less famous personages, but representative of "all Germany," as one writer puts it. On another hill a little further west, whither Dr. Russell transferred himself, was a second and notable group, which he sketches. "The Crown Prince with his arms folded, and his flat cap, uniform frock, and jack boots; Blumenthal so spruce and trim; half-a-dozen princes and many aides-de-camp" were all sharply and well-defined on the sky-line. Thus these two groups, "from morn to dewy eve," looked down, on and into a scene which nature and man had combined to make at once beautiful and sublime.

It was towards the King's hill that General Reille turned when he rode out of the Torcy gate. Walking his horse up the steep, he dismounted, and taking off his cap, presented a letter to his Majesty. King William, breaking the Imperial seal, read these phrases, which, if somewhat dramatic, are striking in their brevity:—[1]

Monsieur mon Frère,

N'ayant pu mourir au milieu de mes troupes, il ne me reste qu' à remettre mon epée entre les mains de Votre Majesté.

Je suis de Votre Majesté,

le bon Frère,

NAPOLÉON.

Sédan, le 1er Septembre, 1870.

[1] "Not having been able to die in the midst of my troops, nothing remains for me but to place my sword in the hands of your Majesty."

Only one half hour earlier had Colonel Bronsart brought the startling information that the Emperor was in Sedan! The King conferred with his son, who had been hastily summoned, and with others of his trusty servants, all deeply moved by complex emotions at the grandeur of their victory. What should be done? The Emperor spoke for himself only, and his surrender would not settle the great issue. It was necessary to obtain something definite, and the result of a short conference was that Count Hatzfeldt, instructed by the Chancellor, retired to draft a reply. "After some minutes he brought it," writes Dr. Busch, "and the King wrote it out, sitting on one chair, while the seat of a second was held up by Major von Alten, who knelt on one knee and supported the chair on the other." The King's letter, brief and business-like, began and ended with the customary royal forms, and ran as follows:

"Regretting the circumstances in which we meet, I accept your Majesty's sword, and beg that you will be good enough to name an officer furnished with full powers to treat for the capitulation of the Army which has fought so bravely under your orders. On my side I have designated General von Moltke for that purpose."

General Reille returned to his master, and as he rode down the hill the astounding purport of his visit flew from lip to lip through the exulting Army which now hoped that, after this colossal success, the days of ceaseless marching and fighting would soon end. As a contrast to this natural outburst of joy and hope we may note the provident Moltke, who was always resolved to "mak siker." His general order, issued at once, suspending hostilities during the night, declared that they would begin again in the morning should the negotiations produce no result. In that case, he said, the signal for battle would be the reopening of fire by the batteries on the heights east of

Frénois. The return of peace, so fervently desired by the Army, was still far off in the distance when the tired victors bivouacked in quiet, and dreamed of home through the short summer night.

*How the Generals Rated each other.*

While General Reille, who performed his part with so much modesty and dignity, rode back over the Meuse, the Emperor still awaited, in the Sub-Prefecture, the advent of General de Wimpffen, who was fretting and fuming at the Golden Cross within the walls. According to his own confession he had become convinced that the refusal of his sovereign to head a sally from Balan had delivered over the Army to the mercy of the Germans, and violent despair had taken possession of his soul. For had not the Comte de Palikao sent him to overbear Napoleon III. and the set who surrounded him, and had he not failed to bend the monarch to his will? Twice, he repeats, with pride, "I obstinately refused to obey" the Emperor's invitation to treat with the enemy; and because Napoleon III. had authoritatively interfered with his command he sent in that letter of resignation which the Emperor refused to accept. At first he seemed inclined to resist as well as resent the conduct of his master, who had presumed to consult others and, by hoisting the white flag, to take, as the General haughtily says, "a decision contrary to my will." Let the Emperor sign the capitulation. Such were the first thoughts of a man whose temper was imperious, but whose better nature was not insensible to reason. He quelled his wrath and threw off his despair, moved, as he says, by the feeling that in defending the interests of the Army he would be rendering a last service to his brave companions in arms, and to his country. So he went from

the Golden Cross to the Sub-Prefecture. Still angry, he loudly asserted as soon as he entered the room that he had been vanquished in battle because, addressing the Emperor, "your Generals refused to obey me." Thereupon Ducrot started up, exclaiming, "Do you mean me? Your orders were only too well obeyed, and your mad presumption has brought on this frightful disaster." "If I am incapable," retorted De Wimpffen, "all the more reason why I should not retain the command." "You took it this morning," shouted Ducrot, also a violent man, "when you thought it would bring honour and profit. You cannot lay it down now. You alone must bear (endosser) the shame of the capitulation." "Le General Ducrot était très exalté," he says in his narrative, and he calls on his brother officers who were present to testify that he used these brave words, which, in substance, appear in De Wimpffen's account; but the latter adds that he threw back the accusation, saying, "I took the command to evade a defeat which your movement would have precipitated;" and that he requested General Ducrot to leave the room, as he had not come to confer with him! What the quiet and well-mannered Emperor thought of his two fiery and blustering Generals is nowhere stated. The calm language in the pamphlet attributed to Napoleon III., which shows, nevertheless, how deeply he was vexed by De Wimpffen's selfish wish to shirk his responsibilities at such a moment, takes no note of the quarrel, and simply tells us how "the General understood that, having commanded during the battle, his duty obliged him not to desert his post in circumstances so critical." Thus, when General Reille returned with King William's letter, he found De Wimpffen in a reasonable frame of mind and ready to perform, with courage and address, the hard task of obtaining the best terms he could for the French Army from the placidly stern Von Moltke,

in whose heart there were no soft places when business had to be done.

*The Generals Meet at Donchery.*

Late on the evening of September 1st a momentous session was held in Donchery, the little town which commands a bridge over the Meuse below Sedan. On one side of a square table covered with red baize sat General von Moltke, having on his right hand the Quartermaster-General von Podbielski, according to one account, and Von Blumenthal according to another, and behind them several officers, while Count von Nostitz stood near the hearth to take notes. Opposite to Von Moltke sat De Wimpffen alone; while in rear, "almost in the shade," were General Faure, Count Castelnau, and other Frenchmen, among whom was a Cuirassier Captain d'Orcet, who had observant eyes and a retentive memory. Then there ensued a brief silence, for Von Moltke looked straight before him and said nothing, while De Wimpffen, oppressed by the number present, hesitated to engage in a debate "with the two men admitted to be the most capable of our age, each in his kind." But he soon plucked up courage, and frankly accepted the conditions of the combat. What terms, he asked, would the King of Prussia grant to a valiant Army which, could he have had his will, would have continued to fight? "They are very simple," answered Von Moltke. "The entire Army, with arms and baggage, must surrender as prisoners of war." "Very hard," replied the Frenchman. "We merit better treatment. Could you not be satisfied with the fortress and the artillery, and allow the Army to retire with arms, flags and baggage, on condition of serving no more against Germany during the war?" No. "Moltke," said Bismarck recounting the interview,

"coldly persisted in his demand," or as the attentive D'Orcet puts it, "Von Moltke was pitiless." Then De Wimpffen tried to soften his grim adversary by painting his own position. He had just come from the depths of the African desert; he had an irreproachable military reputation; he had taken command in the midst of a battle, and found himself obliged to set his name to a disastrous capitulation. "Can you not," he said, "sympathize with an officer in such a plight, and soften, for me, the bitterness of my situation by granting more honourable conditions?" He painted in moving terms his own sad case, and described what he might have done; but seeing that his personal pleadings were unheeded, he took a tone of defiance, less likely to prevail. "If you will not give better terms," he went on, "I shall appeal to the honour of the Army, and break out, or, at least, defend Sedan." Then the German General struck in with emphasis, "I regret that I cannot do what you ask," he said; "but as to making a sortie, that is just as impossible as the defence of Sedan. You have some excellent troops, but the greater part of your infantry is demoralized. To-day, during the battle, we captured more than twenty thousand unwounded prisoners. You have only eighty thousand men left. My troops and guns around the town would smash yours before they could make a movement; and as to defending Sedan, you have not provisions for eight-and-forty hours, nor ammunition which would suffice for that period." Then, says De Wimpffen, he entered into details respecting our situation, which, "unfortunately, were too true," and he offered to permit an officer to verify his statements, an offer which the Frenchman did not then accept.

Beaten off the military ground, De Wimpffen sought refuge in politics. "It is your interest, from a political standpoint, to grant us honourable conditions," he said. "France

is generous and chivalric, responsive to generosity, and grateful for consideration. A peace, based on conditions which would flatter the amour-propre of the Army, and diminish the bitterness of defeat, would be durable; whereas rigorous measures would awaken bad passions, and, perhaps, bring on an endless war between France and Prussia." The new ground broken called up Bismarck, "because the matter seemed to belong to my province," he observed when telling the story; and he was very outspoken as usual. "I said to him that we might build on the gratitude of a prince, but certainly not on the gratitude of a people—least of all on the gratitude of the French. That in France neither institutions nor circumstances were enduring; that governments and dynasties were constantly changing, and the one need not carry out what the other had bound itself to do. That if the Emperor had been firm on his throne, his gratitude for our granting good conditions might have been counted upon; but that as things stood it would be folly if we did not make full use of our success. That the French were a nation full of envy and jealousy, that they had been much mortified by our success at Königgratz, and could not forgive it, though it in nowise damaged them. How, then, should any magnanimity on our side move them not to bear us a grudge for Sedan. This Wimpffen would not admit. "France," he said, "had much changed latterly; it had learned under the Empire to think more of the interests of peace than of the glory of war. France was ready to proclaim the fraternity of nations; and more of the same kind." Captain d'Orcet reports that, in addition, Bismarck denied that France had changed, and that to curb her mania for glory, to punish her pride, her aggressive and ambitious character, it was imperative that there should be a glacis between France and Germany. "We must have territory, fortresses and frontiers which

will shelter us for ever from an attack on her part." Further remonstrances from De Wimpffen only drew down fresh showers of rough speech very trying to bear, and when Bismarck said "We cannot change our conditions," De Wimpffen exclaimed, "Very well; it is equally impossible for me to sign such a capitulation, and we shall renew the battle."

Here Count Castelnau interposed meekly to say, on behalf of the Emperor, that he had surrendered, personally, in the hope that his self-sacrifice would induce the King to grant the Army honourable terms. "Is that all?" Bismarck inquired. "Yes," said the Frenchman. "But what is the sword surrendered," asked the Chancellor; "is it his own sword, or the sword of France?" "It is only the sword of the Emperor," was Castelnau's reply. "Well, there is no use talking about other conditions," said Von Moltke, sharply, while a look of contentment and gratification passed over his face, according to Bismarck; one "almost joyful," writes the keen Captain d'Orcet. "After the last words of Von Moltke," he continues, "De Wimpffen exclaimed, 'We shall renew the battle.' 'The truce,' retorted the German General, 'expires to-morrow morning at four o'clock. At four, precisely, I shall open fire.' We were all standing. After Von Moltke's words no one spoke a syllable. The silence was icy." But then Bismarck intervened to sooth excited feelings, and called on his soldier comrade to show, once more, how impossible resistance had become. The group sat down again at the red baize-covered table, and Von Moltke began his demonstration afresh. "Ah," said De Wimpffen, "your positions are not so strong as you would have us believe them to be." "You do not know the topography of the country about Sedan," was Von Moltke's true and crushing answer. "Here is a bizarre detail which illustrates the presumptuous and in-

consequent character of your people," he went on, now thoroughly aroused. "When the war began you supplied your officers with maps of Germany at a time when they could not study the geography of their own country for want of French maps. I tell you that our positions are not only very strong, they are inexpugnable." It was then that De Wimpffen, unable to reply, wished to accept the offer made, but not accepted at an earlier period, and to send an officer to verify these assertions. "You will send nobody," exclaimed the iron General. "It is useless, and you can believe my word. Besides, you have not long to reflect. It is now midnight; the truce ends at four o'clock, and I will grant no delay." Driven to his last ditch, De Wimpffen pleaded that he must consult his fellow-Generals, and he could not obtain their opinions by four o'clock. Once more the diplomatic peacemaker intervened, and Von Moltke agreed to fix the final limit at nine. "He gave way at last," says Bismarck, "when I showed him that it could do no harm." The conference so dramatic broke up, and each one went his way; but, says the German official narrative, "as it was not doubtful that the hostile Army, completely beaten and nearly surrounded, would be obliged to submit to the clauses already indicated, the Great Head-quarter Staff was occupied, that very night, in drawing up the text of the capitulation" a significant and practical comment, showing what stuff there was behind the severe language which, at the midnight meeting, fell from the Chief of that able and sleepless body of chosen men.

### *Napoleon III. Surrenders.*

General de Wimpffen went straight from the military conference to the wearied Emperor who had gone to bed. But he received his visitor, who told him that the proposed

conditions were hard, and that the sole chance of mitigation lay in the efforts of His Majesty. "General," said the Emperor, "I shall start at five o'clock for the German head-quarters, and I shall see whether the King will be more favourable;" for he seems to have become possessed of an idea that King William would personally treat with him. The Emperor kept his word. Believing that he would be permitted to return to Sedan, he drove forth without bidding farewell to any of his troops; but, as the drawbridge of Torcy was lowered and he passed over, the Zouaves on duty shouted "Vive l'Empereur!" This cry was "the last adieu which fell on his ears" as we read in the narrative given to the world on his behalf. He drove in a droshki towards Donchery, preceded by General Reille who, before six o'clock, awoke Count Bismarck from his slumbers, and warned him that the Emperor desired to speak with him. "I went with him directly," said Bismarck, in a conversation reported by Busch; "and got on my horse, all dusty and dirty as I was, in an old cap and my great waterproof boots, to ride to Sedan where I supposed him to be." But he met him on the high road near Frénois, "sitting in a two-horse carriage." Beside him was the Prince de la Moskowa, and on horseback Castlenau and Reille. "I gave the military salute," says Bismarck. "He took his cap off and the officers did the same; whereupon I took off mine, although it was contrary to rule. He said, 'Couvrez-vous, donc.' I behaved to him just as if in St. Cloud, and asked his commands." Naturally, he wanted to see the King, but that could not be allowed. Then Bismarck placed his quarters in Donchery at the Emperor's disposal, but he, thinking, as we know, that he would return to the Sub-Prefecture, declined the courtesy, and preferred to rest in a house by the wayside. The cottage of a Belgian weaver unexpectedly became famous;

a one-storied house, painted yellow, with white shutters and venetian blinds. He and the Chancellor entered the house, and went up to the first floor where there was "a little room with one window. It was the best in the house, but had only one deal table and two rush-bottomed chairs," In that lowly abode they talked together of many things for three-quarters of an hour, among others about the origin of the war which, it seems, neither desired, the Emperor asserting, Bismarck reports that "he had been driven into it by the pressure of public opinion," a very inadequate representation of the curious incidents which preceded the fatal decision. But when the Emperor began to ask for more favourable terms, he was told that, on a military question, Von Moltke alone could speak. On the other hand Bismarck's request to know who now had authority to make peace was met by a reference to "the Government in Paris;" so that no progress was made. Then "we must stand to our demands with regard to the Army of Sedan," said Bismarck. General von Moltke was summoned, and "Napoleon III. demanded that nothing should be decided before he had seen the King, for he hoped to obtained from His Majesty some favourable concessions for the Army." The German official narrative of the war states that the Emperor expressed a wish that the Army might be permitted to enter Belgium, but that, of course, the Chief of the Staff could not accept the proposal. General von Moltke forthwith set out for Vendresse where the King was, to report progress. He met His Majesty on the road, and there "the King fully approved the proposed conditions of capitulation, and declared that he would not see the Emperor until the terms prescribed had been accepted;" a decision which gratified the Chancellor as well as the Chief of the Staff. "I did not wish them to come together," observed the Count, "until we had settled the

matter of the capitulation;" sparing the feelings of both and leaving the business to the hard military men.

The Emperor lingered about in the garden of the weaver's cottage; he seems to have desired fresh air after his unpleasant talk with the Chancellor. Dr. Moritz Busch, who had hurried to the spot, has left a characteristic description of the Emperor. He saw there "a little thick-set man," wearing jauntily a red cap with a gold border, a black paletôt lined with red, red trousers, and white kid gloves, "The look in his light grey eyes was somewhat soft and dreamy, like that of people who have lived hard. His whole appearance," says the irreverent Busch, "was a little unsoldierlike. The man looked too soft, I might say too shabby, for the uniform he wore," phrases which suggest a lack of sympathy with adversity, and severe physical as well as mental suffering. But imagination can realize a picture of the fallen potentate, whose dynasty, crashing down, drew so much with it, as he was seen by the cynical German, talking to his officers, or to the burly Chancellor, or walking alone up and down a potato field in flower, with his white-gloved hands behind his back, smoking a cigarette; "betrayed by fortune" or fate, as he believed, but pursued, as others might say, by the natural consequences of his marvellous adventures, and of a strange neglect of the one source of strength on which he relied, the Army. He had failed in the business upon the conduct of which he prided himself; he was a bankrupt Emperor.

### *The French Generals Submit.*

While one scene in the stupendous drama was performed at the weaver's cottage, another was acted or endured in Sedan, where De Wimpffen had summoned the generals to consider the dreadful terms of capitulation. He has given

his own account of the incident; but the fullest report is supplied by Lebrun. There were present at this council of war more than thirty generals. With tearful eyes and a voice broken by sobs, the unhappy and most ill-starred De Wimpffen described his interview and conflict with Von Moltke and Bismarck, and its dire result—the Army to surrender as prisoners of war, the officers alone to retain their arms, and by way of mitigating the rigour of these conditions, full permission to return home would be given to any officer, provided he would engage in writing and on honour not to serve again during the war. The generals, save one or two, and these finally acquiesced, felt that the conditions could not be refused; but they were indignant at the clause suggesting that the officers might escape the captivity which would befall their soldiers, provided they would engage to become mere spectators of the invasion of their country. In the midst of these mournful deliberations Captain von Zingler, a messenger from Von Moltke, entered, and the scene became still more exciting. "I am instructed," he said, "to remind you how urgent it is that you should come to a decision. At ten o'clock, precisely, if you have not come to a resolution, the German batteries will fire on Sedan. It is now nine, and I shall have barely time to carry your answer to head-quarters." To this sharp summons De Wimpffen answered that he could not decide until he knew the result of the interview between the Emperor and the King." "That interview," said the stern Captain, "will not in any way affect the military operations, which can only be determined by the generals who have full power to resume or stop the strife." It was, indeed, as Lebrun remarked, useless to argue with a Captain, charged to state a fact; and at the General's suggestion De Wimpffen agreed to accompany Captain von Zingler to the German head-quarters.

These were, for the occasion, the Château de Bellevue, where the Emperor himself had been induced to take up his abode, and about eleven o'clock, in a room under the Imperial chamber, De Wimpffen put his name at the foot of the document drawn up, during the night, by the German Staff. Then he sought out the Emperor, and, greatly moved, told him that "all was finished." His Majesty, he writes, "with tears in his eyes, approached me, pressed my hand, and embraced me;" and "my sad and painful duty having been accomplished, I remounted my horse and rode back to Sedan, 'la mort dans l'âme.'"

So soon as the convention was signed, the King arrived, accompanied by the Crown Prince. Three years before, as the Emperor reminds us in the writing attributed to him, the King had been his guest in Paris, where all the sovereigns of Europe had come to behold the marvels of the famous Exhibition. "Now," so runs the lamentation, "betrayed by fortune, Napoleon III. had lost all, and had placed in the hands of his conqueror the sole thing left him—his liberty." And he goes on to say, in general terms, that the King deeply sympathized with his misfortunes, but nevertheless could not grant better conditions to the Army. "He told the Emperor that the castle of Wilhelmshöhe had been selected as his residence; the Crown Prince then entered and cordially shook hands with Napoleon; and at the end of a quarter of an hour the King withdrew. The Emperor was permitted to send a telegram in cipher to the Empress, to tell her what had happened, and urge her to negotiate a peace." Such is the bald record of this impressive event. The telegram, which reached the Empress at four o'clock on the afternoon of the 3rd, was in these words: "The Army is defeated and captive; I myself am a prisoner."

For one day more the fallen sovereign rested at Bellevue

to meditate on the caprices of fortune or the decrees of fate. But that day, at the head of a splendid company of princes and generals, King William, crossing the bridge of Donchery, rode throughout the whole vast extent of the German lines, to greet his hardy warriors and be greeted by them on the very scene of their victories. And well they deserved regal gratitude, for together with their comrades who surrounded Metz, by dint of long swift marches and steadfast valour, they had overcome two great Armies in thirty days.

During the battle of Sedan, the Germans lost in killed and wounded 8,924 officers and men. On the other hand, the French lost 3,000 killed, 14,000 wounded, and 21,000 captured in the battle. The number of prisoners by capitulation was 83,000, while 3,000 were disarmed in Belgium, and a few hundreds, more or less, made their way by devious routes near and over the frontier, to Mézières, Rocroi, and other places in France. In addition, were taken one eagle and two flags, 419 field guns and mitrailleuses, 139 garrison guns, many wagons, muskets, and horses. On the day after the surrender, the French soldiers, having stacked their arms in Sedan, marched into the peninsula formed by the deep loop of the Meuse—"le Camp de Misère" as they called it—and were sent thence in successive batches, numbered by thousands, to Germany. Such was the astonishing end of the Army of Chalons, which had been impelled to its woful doom by the Comte de Palikao and the Paris politicians. Directed by General Vinoy, who was an able soldier, the troops brought to Mézières, escaped by rapid and clever marches from the German cavalry and the 6th Corps, and formed the nucleus of the improvised Army which afterwards defended the capital.

*The End.*

On the 3rd of September the Emperor Napoleon III. departed from Bellevue on his journey to the Castle of Wilhelmshöhe, near Cassel. The morning was wet and gloomy, and a thunderstorm was gathering among the hills of the Ardennes. The Imperial baggage-train had been permitted to leave Sedan, and was drawn up on the road ready to start. Columns of prisoners also were moving out of the fortress and marching towards the peninsula formed by the Meuse. It was a lugubrious scene, and the superstitious might remark that as the sun shone resplendently on the German victory, so his light was obscured when the captive Emperor drove through the muddy streets of Donchery and thence to the northward, wrapped in the sombre mist and thickly falling rain. And as he journeyed, disconsolately, in the forenoon, upon the road to Bouillon, orders went forth from the German head-quarters, where time was never lost, directing the conquering generals to leave the 11th and one Bavarian Corps on guard over Sedan and the thousands of unhappy prisoners, and resume, with all the rest, that march on the capital of France which had been so abruptly interrupted only eight days before. So the victors and the vanquished went their different ways.

The Emperor travelled without haste, and on the evening of the 4th he slept at Verviers. The next morning he learned, in common with all Europe, indeed all the civilized world, that the fires which seethe under the bright surface of society in Paris had once more burst through the thin crust of use and wont, and that the dynasty of the Bonapartes had been utterly overthrown at a blow to make way for the Republic. Like intelligence reached the King of Prussia, also, at his head-quarters, which, on the 5th,

were already in Reims. The contrast is painful. The King saw his hopes of an early peace destroyed; but his was a solidly planted throne and he was the leader of irresistible armies. The Emperor knew that his fond dream of founding an Imperial House had been dispelled in an hour by a blast of national wrath; and, being a kindly man, his agony was the keener because, as he pathetically says, "he was separated from his son, and knew not what fate had befallen the Empress." Racked by such sad reflections, at the very time when his wife was escaping to England, Louis Napoleon Bonaparte went, by railway, from Verviers to Wilhelmshöhe. There, during a luxurious captivity of six months, he had ample leisure to meditate on the causes which led to the catastrophe of Sedan and the surrender of Metz; and to ascertain, if he could, why, after a second trial, ending in the third entry of hostile troops into Paris, the French nation had lost its belief in the saving qualities of a family bearing a name which, if associated with undying "glory," has also become indissolubly linked with bitter memories of lost provinces and gigantic military disasters.

# APPENDICES.

## I.

## THE GERMAN FIELD ARMIES.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, KING WILLIAM OF PRUSSIA; Chief of the Staff, General Baron von Moltke; Quartermaster, General Podbielski; Inspector-General of Artillery, General von Hindersin.

Present with the Great Head Quarters were the Minister of War, General von Roon; and the Federal Chancellor and Minister President, General Count von Bismarck-Schönhausen.

### FIRST ARMY.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, General von Steinmetz; Chief of the Staff, Gen. von Sperling; Chief Quartermaster, Col. Count von Wartensleben.

#### *First Corps.*[1]

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, General Baron von Manteuffel; Chief of the Staff, Lieut.-Col. von der Burg. 1st Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Bentheim; 1st Brig., Major-Gen. von Gayl; 2nd Brig., Major-Gen. Baron von Falkenstein. 2nd

[1] This Corps did not arrive until August 5

Div., Major-Gen. von Pritzelwitz; 3rd Brig., Major-Gen von Memerty; 4th Brig., Major-Gen. von Zglintski Commander of Artillery, Major-Gen. von Bergemann.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; 3 com panies of Pioneers.

*Seventh Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General von Zastrow; Chief o the Staff, Col. von Unger. 13th Div., Lieut.-Gen. vo Glümer; 25th Brig., Major-Gen. Baron von Osten-Sacken 26th Brig., Major-Gen. Baron von Golz. 14th Div., Lieut. General von Kameke; 27th Brig., Major-Gen. von François 28th Brig., Major-Gen. von Woyna; Commander o Artillery, Major-Gen. von Zimmermann.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; and companies of Pioneers.

*Eighth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General von Goeben; Chief o the Staff, Col. von Witzendorff. 15th Div., Lieut.-Gen von Weltzien; 29th Brig., Major-Gen. von Wedell; 30t Brig., Major-Gen. von Strubberg. 16th Div., Lieut. Gen. Barnekow; 31st, Major-Gen. Count Neidhard vo Gneisenau; 32nd, Col. von Rex; Commander of Artillery Colonel von Kameke.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; squadrons, 1,200 horses; 15 batteries, 90 guns; and companies of Pioneers.

*First Cavalry Division.*

Commander, Lieut.-General von Hartmann. Brigadiers 1st Brig., Major-Gen. von Lüderitz; 2nd Brig., Major

Gen. von Baumgarth (each was composed of one Cuirassier and two Uhlan regiments, and accompanied by a Horse Artillery Battery).

Strength: 24 squadrons, 3,600 horses, and 6 guns.

*Third Cavalry Division.*

Commander, Lieut.-Gen. Count von der Gröben. Brigadiers: 6th Brig., Major-Gen. von Mirus (one Cuirassier and one Uhlan regiment); 7th Brig., Major-Gen. Count von Dohna (two Uhlan regiments).

Strength: 16 squadrons, 2,400 horses, 1 Horse Artillery Battery, 6 guns.

*Strength of First Army.*

| | Battalions. | Squadrons. | Batteries. | Guns. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 1st Corps . . . . . | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 7th Corps . . . . . | 25 | 8 | 15 | 90 |
| 8th Corps . . . . . | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 1st Cav. Div. . . . . | | 24 | 1 | 6 |
| 3rd Cav. Div. . . . . | | 16 | 1 | 6 |
| Total . . . . | 75 | 64 | 45 | 270 |

The Second Army.

Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia; Chief of Staff, Major-Gen. von Stiehle; Chief Quartermaster, Colonel von Hertzberg; Commander of Artillery, Lieut.-Gen. von Colomier.

*The Guard Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Prince Augustus of Würtemberg; Chief of the Staff, Major-Gen. von Dannenberg.

1st Div., Major-Gen. von Pape; 1st Brig., Major-Gen. vo Kessel; 2nd Brig., Major-Gen. Baron von Medem. 2n Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Budritzki; 3rd Brig., Colonel Knapp von Knappstädt; 4th Brig., Major-Gen. von Berger; Com mander of Artillery, Major-Gen. Kraft, Prince of Hohen lohe Ingelfingen.

Cavalry Division:—Commander, Major-Gen. Cou von der Golz; 1st Brig., Major-Gen. Count von Brande burg I. (Life Guards and Cuirassiers); 2nd Brig., Lieut Gen. Prince Albert of Prussia (two Uhlan regiments) 3rd Brig., Lieut.-Gen. Count von Brandenburg II. (tw Dragoon regiments).

Strength of Corps: 29 battalions, 29,000 men; 3 squadrons, 4,800 horses; 15 batteries, 90 guns; and companies of Pioneers.

*Second Corps.*[1]

Commander-in-Chief, General von Fransecky; Chi of the Staff, Colonel von Wichmann; Commander Artillery, Major-Gen. von Kleist. 3rd Div., Major-Ge von Hartmann; 5th Brig., Major-Gen. von Koblinski; 6t Brig., Colonel von der Decken. 4th Div., Lieut.-Ge Hann von Weihern; 7th Brig., Major-Gen. du Trosse 8th Brig., Major-Gen. von Kettler.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; and companies of Artillery.

*Third Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Lieut.-Gen. von Alvensleben II Chief of the Staff, Colonel von Voigts-Rhetz; Command

[1] Came up to the front at the battle of Gravelotte.

of Artillery, Major-Gen. von Bülow. 5th Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Stülpnagel; 9th Brig., Major-Gen. von Döring; 10th Brig., Major-Gen. von Schwerin. 6th Div., Lieut.-Gen. Baron von Buddenbrock; 11th Brig., Major-Gen. von Rothmaler; 12th Brig., Colonel von Bismarck.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 8 squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; and 3 companies of Pioneers.

*Fourth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General von Alvensleben I.; Chief of the Staff, Colonel von Thile; Commander of Artillery, Major-Gen. von Scherbening. 7th Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Schwarzhoff; 13th Brig., Major-Gen. von Worries; 14th Brig., Major-Gen. von Zychlinski. 8th Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Schöler; 15th Brig., Major-Gen. von Kessler; 16th Brig., Colonel von Scheffler.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 8 squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; and 3 companies of Pioneers.

*Ninth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General von Manstein; Chief of the Staff, Major Bronsart von Schellendorf; Commander of Artillery, Major-Gen. von Puttkammer. 18th Div., Lieut.-Gen. Baron von Wrangel; 35th Brig., Major-Gen. von Blumenthal; 36th Brig., Major-Gen. von Below. The Hessian Division (25th): Commander, Lieut.-Gen. H.R.H. Prince Louis of Hesse; 49th Brig., Major-Gen. von Wittich; 50th Brig., Colonel von Lyncker.

Strength of Corps: 23 battalions, 23,000 men; 12 squadrons, 1,800 horses; 15 batteries, 90 guns; 3 companies of Pioneers.

*Tenth Corps.*

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, General von Voigts-Rhetz; Chie
of the Staff, Lieut.-Col. von Caprivi; Commander o
Artillery, Colonel Baron von der Becke. 19th Div., Lieut
Gen. von Schwarzkoppen; 37th Brig., Colonel von Leb
mann; 38th Brig., Major-Gen. von Wedell. 20th Div
Major-Gen. Kraatz Koschlau; 39th Brig., Major-Gen. vo
Woyna; 40th Brig., Major-Gen. von Diringshofen.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 1
squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; 3 com
panies of Pioneers.

*Twelfth (Royal Saxon) Corps.*

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, General H.R.H. the Crow
Prince of Saxony; Chief of the Staff, Colonel von Zezsch
witz; Commander of Artillery, Major-Gen. Köhler. 1s
Div., Prince George of Saxony; 1st Brig., Major-Gen. vo
Craushaar; 2nd Brig., Colonel von Montbé. 2nd Div
Major-Gen. Nehrhoff von Holderberg; 3rd Brig., Majo
Gen. von Leonhardi; 4th Brig., Colonel von Schul
[N.B. The Infantry Divisions were also numbered 23 an
24, and the brigades 45, 46, 47, and 48, to fit them int
the general system.]

Strength of Corps: 29 battalions, 29,000 men; 2
squadrons, 3,600 horses; 16 batteries, 96 guns; 3 com
panies of Pioneers. [The Cavalry formed the 12th Divisio
commanded by the Count of Lippe; Brigadiers, Majo
Gen. Krug von Nidda and Major-Gen. Seufft von Pilsach

*The Fifth Cavalry Division.*

COMMANDER, Lieut.-Gen. Baron von Rheinbaben; 11t
Brig., Major-Gen. von Barby (a Cuirassier, a Uhlan, and

Dragoon regiment); 12th Brig., Major-Gen. von Bredow similarly formed); 13th Brig., Major-Gen. von Redern three Hussar regiments).

Strength of Division: 36 squadrons, 5,400 horses; 2 atteries, 12 guns, Horse Artillery.

*The Sixth Cavalry Division.*

Commander, Duke William of Mecklenburg-Schwerin; 4th Brig., Major-Gen. Baron von Diepenbroick-Grüter (a Cuirassier and two Uhlan regiments); 15th Brig., Major-Gen. von Rauch (two Hussar regiments).

Strength of Division: 20 squadrons, 3,000 horses; and Horse Artillery battery, 6 guns.

*Strength of Second Army.*

| | Battalions. | Squadrons. | Batteries. | Guns. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| Guard | 29 | 32 | 15 | 90 |
| 2nd Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 3rd Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 4th Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 9th Corps | 23 | 12 | 15 | 90 |
| 10th Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 12th Corps | 29 | 24 | 16 | 96 |
| 5th Cav. Div. | | 36 | 2 | 12 |
| 6th Cav. Div. | | 20 | 1 | 6 |
| Total | 181 | 156 | 105 | 630 |

The Third Army.

Commander-in-Chief, H.R.H. the Crown Prince of Prussia; Chief of the Staff, Lieut.-Gen. von Blumenthal; Chief Quartermaster, Colonel von Gottberg; Commander of Artillery, Lieut.-Gen. Herkt.

*Fifth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Lieut.-Gen. von Kirchbach; Chie
of the Staff, Colonel von der Esch; Commander of th
Artillery, Colonel Gaede. 9th Div., Major-Gen. vo
Sandrart; 17th Brig., Colonel von Bothmer; 18th Brig
Major-Gen. von Voigts-Rhetz. 10th Div., Lieut.-Gen. vo
Schmidt; 19th Brig., Colonel von Henning auf Schönhoff
20th Brig., Major-Gen. Walther von Montbary.

Strength of Corps; 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 8 squad
rons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; 3 companies
Pioneers.

*Sixth Corps.*[1]

Commander-in-Chief, General von Tümpling; Chief
the Staff, Colonel von Salviati; Commander of Artiller
Colonel von Ramm. 11th Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Gordon
21st Brig., Major-Gen. von Malachowski; 22nd Brig
Major-Gen. von Eckartsberg. 12th Div., Lieut.-Gen. vo
Hoffmann; 23rd Brig., Major-Gen. Gündel; 24th Brig
Major-Gen. von Fabeck.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 8 squad
rons, 1,200 horses, 14 batteries, 84 guns; 3 companies
Pioneers.

*Eleventh Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Lieut.-Gen. von Bose; Chief
the Staff, Major-Gen. Stein von Kaminski; Commander
Artillery, Major-Gen. Hausmann. 21st Div., Lieut.-Ge
von Schachtmeyer; 41st Brig., Colonel von Koblinsk
42nd Brig., Major-Gen. von Thile. 22nd Div., Lieut.-Ge
von Gersdorff; 43rd Brig., Colonel von Konski; 44
Brig., Major-Gen. von Schkopp.

[1] This Corps did not cross the frontier until the 6th of August.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 8 squadrons, 1,200 horses; 14 batteries, 84 guns; 3 companies of Pioneers.

*First Bavarian Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General von der Tann-Rathsamhausen; Chief of the Staff, Lieut.-Col. von Heinleth; Commander of Artillery, Major-Gen. von Malaisé. 1st Div., Lieut.-Gen von Stephan; 1st Brig., Major-Gen. Dietl; 2nd Brig., Major-Gen. von Orff. 2nd Div., Major-Gen. Schumaker; 3rd Brig., Colonel Heyle; 4th Brig., Major-Gen. Baron von der Tann.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 20 squadrons, 3,000 horses (Cuirassiers and Light Horse); 16 batteries, 96 guns; 3 companies of Pioneers.

*Second Bavarian Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General Ritter von Hartmann; Chief of the Staff, Colonel Baron von Horn; Commander of Artillery, Major-Gen. Lutz. 3rd Div., Lieut.-Gen. von Walther; 5th Brig., Major-Gen. von Schleich; 6th Brig., Colonel Borries von Wissel. 4th Div., Lieut.-Gen. Count von Bothmer; 7th Brig., Major-Gen. von Thiereck; 8th Brig., Major-Gen. Maillinger.

Strength of Corps: 25 battalions, 25,000 men; 20 squadrons, 3,000 horses (Cuirassier, Uhlan, Light Horse); 16 batteries, 96 guns; 3 companies of Pioneers.

*The Würtemberg Division.*

Commander-in-Chief, Lieut.-Gen. von Obernitz; Chief of the Staff, Colonel von Bock; Commander of Artillery, Colonel von Sick; 1st Brig., Major-Gen. von Reitstenstein;

2nd Brig., Major-Gen. von Starkloff; 3rd Brig., Majo
Gen. Baron von Hügel.

Strength of Division: 15 battalions, 15,000 men; 1
squadrons, 1,500 horses; 9 batteries, 54 guns; 2 compani
of Pioneers.

*Baden Division.*

Commander-in-Chief, Lieut.-Gen. von Beyer; Chief
the Staff, Lieut.-Col. von Leszczynski; Commander
Artillery, Colonel von Freydorf; 1st Brig., Lieut.-Gen. (
Jarrhs. Baron von la Roche; 2nd Brig., Major-Gen. Kell

Strength of Division: 13 battalions, 13,000 men; 1
squadrons, 1,800 horses; 9 batteries, 54 guns; 1 Pione
company.

*Second Cavalry Division.*[1]

Commander, Lieut.-Gen. Count Stolberg-Wernigerod
3rd Brig., Major-Gen. von Colomb (two regimen
Cuirassier and Uhlan); 4th Brig., Major-Gen. Baron v
Barnekow (two regiments of Hussars); 5th Brig., Maj
Gen. von Baumbach (two regiments of Hussars).

Strength: 24 squadrons, 3,600 horses; 2 Horse Artille
batteries, 12 guns.

*Fourth Cavalry Division.*

Commander, General H.R.H. Prince Albrecht of Pruss
senior; 8th Brig., Major-Gen. von Hontheim (two regimen
Cuirassier and Uhlan); 9th Brig., Major-Gen. von Ber
hardi (two Uhlan regiments); 10th Brig., Major-Gen. v
Krosigk (two regiments, Hussar and Dragoon).

Strength: 24 squadrons, 3,600 horses; 2 Horse Artille
batteries, 12 guns.

[1] This Division came up after the 4th of August.

### Strength of Third Army.

| | Battalions. | Squadrons. | Batteries. | Guns. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| 5th Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 6th Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 11th Corps | 25 | 8 | 14 | 84 |
| 1st Bavarian | 25 | 20 | 16 | 96 |
| 2nd Bavarian | 25 | 20 | 16 | 96 |
| Würtemberg Div. | 15 | 10 | 9 | 54 |
| Baden Div. | 13 | 12 | 9 | 54 |
| 2nd Cav. Div. | | 24 | 2 | 12 |
| 4th Cav. Div. | | 24 | 2 | 12 |
| Total | 153 | 134 | 96 | 576 |

### Total of the Three Armies.

| | Battalions. | Squadrons. | Batteries. | Guns. |
|---|---|---|---|---|
| First Army | 75 | 64 | 45 | 270 |
| Second Army | 181 | 156 | 105 | 630 |
| Third Army | 153 | 134 | 96 | 576 |
| Grand Total | 409 | 354 | 246 | 1,476 |

By the end of August the 17th Division of Infantry and the 2nd Division of Landwehr, under the Grand Duke of Mecklenburg-Schwerin, in addition to the 3rd Reserve Division already on the spot under General Kunsmor, were brought up to take part in the investment of Metz. The troops sent forward to reinforce the Baden Division before Strasburg were the Landwehr Division of the Guard, the 1st Reserve Division, and the 1st brigade of reserve cavalry. During August, counting all ranks, sick or well, and including every species of non-combatant, the mean strength of the Armies in the field was 780,723 men, and 213,159 horses.

## II.

## THE FRENCH ARMY.

Commander-in-Chief, The Emperor Napoleon III
"Major-General" or Chief of the Staff, Marshal Lebœu
assisted by General Lebrun and General Jarras; Com
mander of Artillery, General Soleille; of Engineers, Gener
Coffinières de Nordeck.

### Imperial Guard.

Commander-in-Chief, General Bourbaki; Chief of th
Staff, General d'Auvergne; Commander of Artiller
General Pé d'Arros; Divisional Commanders: 1st Di
(Voltigeurs), General Deligny; Brigadiers: 1st Brig
General Brincourt; 2nd Brig., General Garnier. 2nd Di
(Grenadiers), General Picard; Brigadiers: 1st Brig
General Jeanningros; 2nd Brig., General le Poitevin
Lacroix.

Strength of Corps: 24 battalions; 24 squadrons
(Desvaux's Div. of three brigades, commanded by Hal
du Fretay, De France, and Du Preuil, consisting of Guide
Chasseurs, Lancers, Dragoons, Cuirassiers, and Carbineer
—60 guns, and 12 mitrailleuses; 2 companies of Engineer

### *First Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Marshal MacMahon, Duke
Magenta; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Colson; Commander
Artillery, Gen. Forgeot. Divisional Commanders: 1st Di
Gen. Ducrot; 1st Brig., Gen. Wolff; 2nd Brig., Gen.
Postis du Houlbec. 2nd Div., Gen. Abel Douay;

Brig., Gen. Pelletier de Montmarie; 2nd Brig., Gen. Pellé. 3rd Div., Gen. Raoult; 1st Brig., Gen. l'Hériller; 2nd Brig., Gen. Lefebvre. 4th Div., Gen. Lartigue; 1st Brig., Lieut.-Gen. Fraboulet de Kerléadec; 2nd Brig., Gen. Lacretelle.

Strength of Corps: 52 battalions—45 deducting the regiments left in Strasburg; 28 squadrons—Duhesme's brigade of Cuirassiers, Hussars, Chasseurs, Lancers, and Dragoons—96 guns and 24 mitrailleuses; $5\frac{1}{2}$ companies of Engineers.

*Second Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General Frossard; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Saget; Commander of Artillery, Gen. Gagneur. 1st Div., Gen. Vergé; 1st Brig., Gen. Letellier Valazé; 2nd Brig., Gen. Jolivet. 2nd Div., Gen. Bataille; 1st Brig., Gen. Pouget; 2nd Brig., Gen. Fauvart-Bastoul. 3rd Div., Gen. de Laveaucoupet; 1st Brig., Gen. Doëns; 2nd Brig., Gen. Micheler.

Strength of Corps: 39 battalions; 16 squadrons—(Valabrègue's Division, 4 regiments of Chasseurs and Dragoons)—72 guns, 18 mitrailleuses; 5 companies of Engineers.

*Third Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Marshal Bazaine; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Manèque; Commander of Artillery, Gen. de Rochebouët. 1st Div., Gen. Montaudon; 1st Brig., Gen. Baron Aymard; 2nd Brig., Gen. Clinchant. 2nd Div., Gen. de Castagny; 1st Brig., Gen. Nayral; 2nd Brig., Gen. Duplessis. 3rd Div., Gen. Metman; 1st Brig., Gen. de Potier; 2nd Brig., Gen. Arnaudeau. 4th Div., Gen. Decaen; 1st Brig., Gen. de Brauer; 2nd Brig., Gen. Sanglé-Ferrière.

Strength of Corps: 52 battalions; 28 squadrons—(De Clérambault's Div., 3 regiments of Chasseurs, 4 of Dragoons, organized in 3 brigades)—96 guns, 24 mitrailleuses and 5½ companies of Engineers.

*Fourth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General de Ladmirault; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Osmont: Commander of Artillery, Gen. Lafaille. 1st Div., Gen. Courtot de Cissey; 1st Brig., Gen. Count Brayer; 2nd Brig., Gen. de Golberg. 2nd Div., Gen. Grenier; 1st Brig., Gen. Bellecourt; 2nd Brig., Gen. Pradier; 3rd Div., Gen. Count de Lorencez; 1st Brig., Gen. Count Pajol; 2nd Brig., Gen. Berger.

Strength of Corps: 39 battalions; 16 squadrons—(Legrand's Div., 1 brigade of Hussars and 1 of Dragoons)—72 guns, 18 mitrailleuses; 4 companies of Engineers.

*Fifth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General de Failly; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Besson; Commander of Artillery, Gen. Liédot. 1st Div., Gen. Goze; 1st Brig., Gen. Sauron; 2nd Brig., Gen. Nicolas-Nicolas. 2nd Div., Gen. de l'Abadie d'Aydrein; 1st Brig., Gen. Lapasset; 2nd Brig., Gen. de Maussion. 3rd Div., Gen. Guyot de Lespart; 1st Brig., Gen. Abbatucci; 2nd Brig., Gen. de Fontanges.

Strength of Corps: 39 battalions; 16 squadrons—(Brahaut's Div., brigade of Hussars and Chasseurs, and one of Lancers)—72 guns, 18 mitrailleuses; 4 companies of Engineers.

*Sixth Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, Marshal Canrobert; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Henri; Commander of Artillery, Gen. Labastie. 1st Div., Gen. Tixier; 1st Brig., Gen. Péchot; 2nd Brig.,

Gen. Le Roy de Dais. 2nd Div., Gen. Bisson; 1st Brig., Gen. Archinard; 2nd Brig., Gen. Maurice. 3rd Div., Gen. Lafont de Villers; 1st Brig., Gen. Becquet de Sonnay; 2nd Brig., Gen. Colin. 4th Div., Gen. Levassor-Sorval; 1st Brig., Gen. de Marguenat; 2nd Brig., Gen. Comte de Chanaleilles.

Strength of Corps: 49 battalions; 24 squadrons—(Div. of Salignac-Fénelon, three brigades Lancers, Hussars, Chasseurs, and Cuirassiers)—114 guns, 6 mitrailleuses, and 5 companies of Engineers. [Only 40 battalions and 36 guns were able to reach Metz.]

*Seventh Corps.*

Commander-in-Chief, General Félix Douay; Chief of the Staff, Gen. Renson; Commander of Artillery, Gen. de Liégeard. 1st Div., Gen. Conseil Dumesnil; 1st Brig., Gen. Nicolaï; 2nd Brig., Gen. Maire. 2nd Div., Gen. Liébert; 1st Brig., Gen. Guiomar; 2nd Brig., Gen. de la Bastide. 3rd Div., Gen. Dumont; 1st Brig., Gen. Bordas; 2nd Brig., Gen. Bittard des Portes.

Strength of Corps: 38 battalions; 20 squadrons—(Amiel's Div., five regiments, in two brigades, Lancers, Hussars, and Dragoons)—72 guns, 18 mitrailleuses, and 4 companies of Engineers. [One cavalry brigade of two regiments never joined the 7th Corps.]

*Reserve Cavalry.*

1st Div., Gen. du Barail; 1st Brig., Gen. Margueritte; 2nd Brig., Gen. de Lajaille; 16 squadrons, Chasseurs d'Afrique, and 12 guns. [Three regiments reached Metz on the 10th of August, and the 4th at Mouzon on the Meuse.]

2nd Div., Gen. Viscomte de Bonnemains; 1st Brig., Gen.

Girard; 2nd Brig., Gen. de Brauer; 16 squadrons, a
Cuirassiers.

3rd Div., Gen. de Forton; 1st Brig., Gen. Prince Murat
2nd Brig., Gen. de Gramont; 16 squadrons—(one brigad
of Dragoons, the other Cuirassiers)—and 12 guns.

Artillery Reserve: Gen. Canu, 126 guns, 6 mitrailleuse
and 3 companies of Engineers.

### Strength of Army.

| | Battalions. | Squadrons. | Batteries. | Guns. | Mitrailleuse |
|---|---|---|---|---|---|
| Guard . . . | 24 | 24 | 12 | 60 | 12 |
| 1st Corps . . | 52 | 28 | 20 | 96 | 24 |
| 2nd Corps . . | 39 | 16 | 15 | 72 | 18 |
| 3rd Corps . . | 52 | 28 | 20 | 96 | 24 |
| 4th Corps . . | 39 | 16 | 15 | 72 | 18 |
| 5th Corps . . | 39 | 16 | 15 | 72 | 18 |
| 6th Corps . . | 49 | 24 | 20 | 114 | 6 |
| 7th Corps . . | 38 | 20 | 15 | 72 | 18 |
| Reserve Cav. . | | 48 | 6 | 30 | 6 |
| Reserve Art. . | | | 16 | 96 | |
| | 332 | 220 | 154 | 780 | 144 |

It is not possible to do more than guess at the numeric
strength of the French Corps, and consequently of t
French Army; so great is the variation in the strength
battalions and squadrons. The infantry of the sever
Corps was continually augmented by the arrival of reserv
so that, the losses at Spicheren notwithstanding, the 2
Corps was stronger by more than 2,000 men, five days aft
the battle, than it was on the morning of the 6th; Marsh
Lebœuf told the Parliamentary Commission that, on t
1st of August, according to the "states" sent in to t
head-quarters, the effective of the Army of the Rhine, i
cluding all the Corps in the field, was 243,171 men. B

"the real effective," he adds, "was greatly superior." For by the 1st of August, no fewer than "278,882 men had been sent to the Army of the Rhine," and subsequently, until the 14th, "numerous detachments." It is plain that no precise information can be obtained, but it seems probable that the strength was always greater than that reported at the time. Similar uncertainty prevails respecting the effective strength of the "Army of Chalons." The only authentic figures extant are those supplied by the German account of the capitulation, from which the original strength, increased by additions on the line of march, may be inferred.

## III.

## THE PROTOCOL OF CAPITULATION.

Between the undersigned, the Chief of the Staff of His Majesty the King of Prussia, commanding in chief the German Army, and the General, commanding in chief the French Army, each having received full powers from their Majesties, King William and the Emperor Napoleon, the following Convention has been concluded:

*Article* 1.—The French Army, placed under the orders of General de Wimpffen, finding itself actually surrounded in Sedan by superior forces, is prisoner of war.

*Article* 2.—Having regard to the brave defence of this Army, an exception is made for all the generals and officers, as well as for the functionaries, having the rank of officer, who shall give their word of honour, in writing, not to bear arms against Germany, and not to act in any other manner against her interests until the end of the present war. The officers and functionaries who may accept these conditions, shall preserve their arms and personal property.

*Article* 3.—All other arms, as well as the *matériel* of the Army, consisting of flags (eagles and standards), cannons, horses, military chests, army equipages, munitions, etc., shall be surrendered at Sedan to a Military Commission, appointed by the French Commander-in-Chief, to be given over immediately to the German Commissioner.

*Article* 4.—The fortress of Sedan shall be immediately placed in its actual state, and, at the latest, by the evening of September 2, at the disposal of His Majesty the King of Prussia.

*Article* 5.—The officers who shall not have subscribed the engagement mentioned in Article 2, and the men, after having been disarmed, shall be ranked in regiments and conducted in good order into the peninsula formed by the Meuse near Iges. The groups thus constituted shall be handed over to the German Commissioners by the officers, who will immediately give over the command to the sous-officers. This arrangement will begin on the 2nd of September and should be finished on the 3rd.

*Article* 6.—The military medical men, without exception, will remain behind to take care of the wounded.

Done at Frénois, September 2, 1870.

(Signed) Von Moltke.
De Wimpffen.

## IV.

## A LIST OF THE PRINCIPAL WORKS CONSULTED FOR THE CAMPAIGN OF SEDAN.

Der Deutsch-Französische Krieg, 1870-71. Redigirt von der Kriegsgeschichtlichen Abtheilung des Grossen Generalstabes.

The German Artillery. Captain Hoffbauer.

Operations of the First Army. Major A. von Schell.

Operations of the Bavarian Army. Captain H. Helvig.

Tactical Deductions from the War 1870-71. Captain A. von Boguslawski.

Our Chancellor; Sketches for a Historical Picture. By Moritz Busch.

Bismarck and the Franco-German War, 1870-71. By Dr. Moritz Busch.

My Diary during the last Great War. By W. H. Russell.

L'Armée du Rhin. Par le Maréchal Bazaine.

Episodes de la Guerre de 1870 et le Blocus de Metz. Par l'Ex-Maréchal Bazaine.

Affaire de la Capitulation de Metz. Procès Bazaine.

Metz, Campagne et Négociations. Par un Officier supérieur de l'Armée du Rhin.

Journal d'un Officier de l'Armée du Rhin. Par Ch. Fay.

Œuvres Posthumes autographes inédits de Napoleon III. Collected and published by the Comte de la Chapelle.

Sedan. Par le Général de Wimpffen.

La Journée de Sedan. Par le Général Ducrot.

Guerre de 1870. Bazeilles-Sedan. Par le Général Lebrun.

Campagne de 1870. Belfort, Reims, Sedan. Le 7e Corps de l'Armée du Rhin. Par le Prince Georges Bibesco.

Journal d'un Officier d'Ordonnance, Juillet 1870—Février 1871. Par le Comte d'Hérisson.

Campagne de 1870. La Cavalerie Française. Par le Lieut.-Col. Bonie.

Campagne de 1870-71. Siége de Paris. Operations du 13e Corps et de la Troisième Armée. Par le Général Vinoy.

Documents Relatifs au Siége de Strasbourg. Publiés par le Général Uhrich.

Un Ministère de la Guerre de vingt quatre jours. Par le Général Cousin de Montauban Comte de Palikao.

Enquête Parlementaire sur les Acts du Gouvernement de la Défense Nationale.

Papiers et Correspondances de la Famille Impériale.

Ma Mission en Prusse. Par le Comte Benedetti.

France et la Prusse avant la Guerre. Par le Duc de Gramont.

*The Times*, October 25, 1871. Translation of Prince Bismarck's Reply to Count Benedetti's "Mission en Prusse."

La Politique Française en 1866. Par G. Rothan.

L'Affaire du Luxembourg: le prélude de la Guerre de 1870. Par G. Rothan.

Les Coulisses de la Diplomatie. Quinze Ans à l'Etranger. 1864-1879. Par Jules Hansen.

Revue des Deux Mondes. Avril, 1878; and 1886-7.

Papers presented to Parliament Respecting the War between France and Germany, 1870.

# INDEX.


ABBATUCCI'S brigade at Woerth, 115.
bzac, Colonel d', 252.
illicourt, 293.
ire, river, 248.
isne, river, 232, 242, 248, 249, 264, 277; the Guard on the, at Triaucourt, 232; canal, Meuse and, 251.
lbrecht, Archduke of Austria, 34, 64.
lbrecht of Prussia, Prince, 115.
lbrechtshaüser, farm (Woerth), 107.
lgeria, regiments from, 68.
lgerians, native, 84.
lsace, 68; small German party enters, 70; 84; 90; 235; and Lorraine, 90; effect of blows struck in, 232.
lten, Major von, 323.
lvensleben I., General von, 267, 268.
lvensleben II., Lieut.-General von, at Spicheren, 121; "the fiery" directs attack (Vionville), 172, 176-178, 186, 187.
manvillers (Gravelotte battle), French position, 193; 195, 196, 198, 199, 201, 207, 208, 218, 220-225, 228; gallant charge of 3rd Brigade at, 220; railway from, to Habonville, 202.
Amagne, 293.
Amiel's, General, Cavalry at Sedan, 296.
Andigné, Colonel d', 304, 305.
Ardennes, the German Armies in the, 265-273.
Argancy and Antilly, German reinforcements at, 281.
Argonne, the, 245.
Army of Chalons, the, composition of, 235, 236, 241; position of, 276, 285, 290, 307; its end, 336.
Army, French, condition of, at beginning of war, 59, 60, 61, 62; after Saarbrück, 76; movements towards the Meuse, 257-261; returns to Metz camps, losses at Noisseville, 281; disorder in retreat on Sedan, 273-274, 286-287; position of, in Sedan, 296, 297; confused accounts of retreat, 302; three Commanders of, in three hours, 303; condition of, 310; surrenders, 336.
Army, German, turned north-west, 245; facing north, 264, 267; pursues in running fight, 273.

Army, German, First, as pivot, 138; also, 142, 144, 165.
Army, German, Second, and First, all available men in motion, 190.
Army, German, Third, Bavarians of, at Triaucourt, 254; movements of, 255, 256.
Army, MacMahon's, between Rhetel and Vouziers, 243.
Army of the Meuse (German), composition of, 230; moving, 232, 233; movements of, 254, 255, 256; positions and losses, 274, 275.
Army, Prussian, reform, 4, 5, 6.
Army of the Rhine (French), positions at Spicheren, 117; retired westward of Metz, 188; facing Paris, 193; retires to Metz, 226, 228; reasons for defeat of, 229; in Metz, 285.
Arndt, the spirit of, 2.
Arry, village, 165.
Ars, village on the Moselle, 177, 191, 193, 215; road from, to Jussy, troops on, 211.
Ars-Laquenexy, village, 151.
Artillery, duel at Beaumont, 270; clever withdrawal of Failly's, 270; French and German, 312, 313; German, at Noisseville, 281; effect of, 299; German, grand but disastrous conduct of, 201; Steinmetz's attack with, 212, 213.
Attigny on the Aisne, 234, 249, 251, 293.
Aube, river, 247.
Auboué, 208, 210.
Auerswald, Colonel von, 182, 183.
Austria, and the Italian questic 12; refuses Conference, 1 crushed by Prussia, exclud from Germany, 13; irritat as well as humbled, 16; quests Diet to call out Fede Corps, 12.
Austrian Emperor, Francis J seph, and Schleswig-Holste 6, 7, 9; meets Napoleon I at Salzburg, 33, 34; Napole III. appeals to, 160.
Aymard, General, 280.
Aymard's division of Decae Corps at Colombey, 156, 16 at Vionville, 180.

Balan, 298, 305, 306; a Bazeilles, Germans hold, 31 the Emperor watching fig near, 311; Wimpffen's eff at, 316, 317, 324.
Ban St. Martin (Metz), Bazain fatal despatch from, 241.
Banthéville, 257; Guards 259.
Bar le Duc, King at, 25th Au 233; German head-quarte 243, 247; council at, 254, 2 256.
Baraque Mouton, farmste Germans take, 126.
Barby, General von, 163, 164; Mars la Tour, 180, 183, 184.
Barail, Du, at Conflans, 164; Mars la Tour, 183, 184.
Barnekow, General von, 121, 1
Basle, 70.
Bataille, General, at Spicher 120, 123, 126; at Vionvi 171, 173, 174.

Bavarians in Bazeilles, 298, 299.
Bayon on the Upper Moselle, 163.
Bayonville, 259, 264.
Bazaine, Marshal, ordered to occupy Saarbrück, 72, 73, 74, 92, 93; at Spicheren, 116; fears being turned, 118, 124; has three divisions within nine miles, 129; to protect Frossard, 134, 138, 140; promoted over six Marshals, 145, 146; takes command, 147; head-quarters at Borny, 148; unable to retreat over Moselle, protects retreat, 149; slightly hurt at Colombey-Nouilly, 157; retreat of Army, 159-168; roused by cannonade, 171; at Vionville, 175, 176, 177, 180, 185; at Gravelotte, 188; motives examined, 192; military theory, 193; retires to strong position, 193; misjudgment of, 196; battle of Gravelotte and retreat on Metz, 199-227; incapable of retrieving previous errors, 228; suspicions against, not justified, 229, 230; leaves MacMahon free to act, 239; anxiety to relieve, 240; his fatal despatch, 241, 242; 252, 253; in Metz, 276-278, 281, 282.
Bazeilles, village, 287; terrible combats in, 293-306.
Beaumont, 251, 257; 5th Corps at, 261; Failly reaches, 263-266; Failly surprised at, 267-271; retreat with running fight, 273; Germans in front of, 274.
Beauclair, village, 258, 262.
Beaufort, 262.
Belgian frontier, the, 245; French Army pressed against, 285, 292, 295, 296, 297.
Belgium, French, and Prussian proposals, 22; French to be followed into, if not disarmed, 286, 297.
Belfort, 62, 64, 84, 93, 235, 236; fortress untaken, Sept. 1st, 283.
Bellecroix, 141, 152, 160.
Belval, 261, 262, 267.
Benedetti, M. de, French Ambassador, and Bismarck, 10, 12, 19, 20, 21; goes to Ems, 42; interviews with King, 44-48.
Bennigsen, Herr von, asks question about Luxemburg, 26.
Berlin, 1, 2, 3; political conflict in, 6, 8; Council in, 9, 12; King and Bismarck return to, 13; King reaches, 52; head-quarters still at, 69.
Bernecourt, 189.
Beust, Count von, Saxon Minister, makes proposals, 11; as Austrian Chancellor, 33.
Brahaut's Cavalry, 234.
Bibesco, Prince Georges, cited, 62; about Douay, 258; Cuirassiers on flooded bridge, 274, 311; description of Sedan, 321.
Bismarck, Count Otto von, chosen to advise the King, 3; experience at St. Petersburg, 4; dealings with Prussian Parliament, 4; and Polish Insurrection, 1864, 8; Convention of Gastein, 8; and Parliament, 8; and

Austrian protection, 9; and Benedetti, 10; Nikolsburg, secret military treaties with S. German States, 14, 15; foundation of German Unity, 16; view of Napoleon III., 17, 18; and Benedetti's demand for left bank of Rhine, 20, 21; and Belgium, 22; and Luxemburg, 25; prints Bavarian secret treaty, 25; answers Bennigsen, 26; retrospect on Luxemburg question, 29, 30; with Moltke in Paris, 1867, 32; utilizes Salzburg meeting to rouse German feeling, 34, 35; desires to avoid war, 37; publishes account of Ems meeting, 47; meets King William at railway, 52; saying to Benedetti on Napoleon's dynasty, 134; on King's staff at Malmaison, 214; seen by Dr. Russell at Bar le Duc, 255, 256; former hunting in Ardennes, 266; sends to German Minister at Brussels, 285; described by Russell, 322; influence on terms of settlement, 327-330; meeting with Emperor, 331, 332.

Bismarck, Counts Herbert and William, 183.

Bitsche, fortress, commanding pass in the Vosges, 67, 70, 76, 93, 96, 97, 99, 114, 115, 116, 143; still untaken Sept. 1st, 283.

Blumenthal, General von, at Woerth battle, 115; carries Chantrenne farm, 200; 234; 248; at Bar le Duc, in favour of northern march, 254, 255; forecasts French fate, 255; conference of Chémery, 295 with Crown Prince at Seda 322, 326.

Bois Chevalier, 300.

Bois les Dames, De Failly go to, 259.

Bois de la Cusse, 195; Hessia attack through, 202, 206; figh ing in, 219, 221.

Bois de la Garenne, 295, 30 wandering battalions in, 312.

Bois de Genivaux, French i 194, 196; German attack o 205; French in, 206, 207, 21 214.

Bois des Ognons (Vionville), 17 185.

Bois de Vaux, 193, 194, 20 attack from feared, 211, 21 and forest of Jaumont, tra between, 228.

Bois de Vionville, 169, 171, 173

Bois St. Arnould, 169, 171.

Bonie, Colonel, 313.

Bonnemain's, General de, caval charge at Woerth, 112; caval at Sedan, 296; appeal to, Ducrot, 313.

Bonnemain's brigade to L Grands Armoises, 258; Raucourt, 261.

Bonnemain's division, 249, 25 Cuirassiers crossing Meuse, 2

Bordas, General, 249.

Bordes, Fort des (Metz), 150; 1

Borny, 148, 149, 150, 152, 1 155, 158, 160, 191.

Bose, General von, 104; Woerth, 110, 111, 113.

Boucheporn, 79.

Boulay, 139.
Boult-aux-Bois, 258, 259.
Bouillon, road to, northern exit from Sedan, 296, 306.
Bourbaki, General de, at Vionville, 185; at Gravelotte, 214, 221, 223, 224, 225.
Bouzonville, 79.
Brahaut's, General de, Cavalry, 234, 256, 262.
Brandenburg, Infantry at Vionville, 174, 179.
Bredow, General von, 163, 164; at Vionville, his brilliant Cavalry charge, 178; his brigade, 180.
Brême d'or, farmhouse, Germans take, 126.
Brieulles sur Bar, 251, 256.
Briey, 166, 187; road to, 195; Germans on roads by, 240, 246.
Brincourt, General, brigade of Guards at Colombey, 153; brigade, 215.
Bruch-Mühle, 101, 102.
Bruville, 184; French position after Vionville, 186; outposts, 190.
Buchy, 143, 155.
Buddenbrock, General von, captures Vionville, 173.
Budritzky's troops, 221.
Bülow, General von, with batteries at Vionville, 172.
Buzancy, 245; French in, 248, 249, 250; German and French Cavalry skirmish, 256, 257, 259, 260, 264; King William and staff watch Beaumont fight from, 269; German headquarters, 291.
Busch, Dr. Moritz, cited, on Sedan, 321, 323; on Bismarck and the Emperor, 331; 333.
Buxières, village, 171, 173.

Cadenbronn, 117.
Cambriels, infantry commander at Beaumont, ordered back by MacMahon, 270.
Camp de Misère, le, in the loop of Meuse, 336.
Canrobert, Marshal, 68, 93; at Chalons, 134, 135, 145; on the Moselle, 148; over Moselle, 149, 153; halted at Rezonville, 161; position before Vionville, 169; his brigade recedes, 174; recapture of Vionville and Flavigny, 177; intrenching tools left at Chalons, 196; evidence on patrols, Bazaine trial, 199; his phrase about German "*tirailleurs d'artillerie*," 201; 202; his cannon and infantry, 203; extreme French right, 207; outposts discovered, 210; borrows from Ladmirault, 215; looks for help from Bazaine, 223, 224; retreat, 225; to Metz, 226; commands *Mobiles*, 236, 237, 278; at Noisseville, 280, 281; 300.
Canrobert's Corps, 141; at Vionville, 180; 6th Corps, 195; Cavalry, 233, 235.
Capitulation of Sedan, the text drawn up by Head-Quarter Staff (German), 330.
Carignan, road to, eastern way out of Sedan, 296, 297; Emperor

vanishes from, 287; Guard cavalry take, 291, 301, 303; Wimpffen proposes to retreat on, 315.
Carling, Steinmetz at, 139.
Castagny, General de, misled (Spicheren), 129; did his best but was too late, 130; slightly hurt at Colombey-Nouilly, 157; at Vernéville, 161.
Castelnau, Count, at Donchery, 326; interposes, 329; with Emperor, 331.
Causes of the war, summary of, 52, 53, 54.
Cavalry combat at Mars la Tour, 183, 184.
Cavalry, French, its traditions, charge at Woerth, 108; movements of, 249; positions at Sedan, 296; charge at Sedan, 313, 314, 315.
Cavalry, German, over the Saar, 118; at work, 139, 140, 141; watchfulness of, 150; activity beyond Moselle, 163, 164, 165; movements, 247, 248, 250, 256, 257; value of cavalry, 259; close on French rear, 263; operations of, 233, 234, 291.
Cazal, 310; defended by Liébert, 315, 316; Germans in, 317.
Chagny, 251, 257.
Chalons, reserve at, 64; Canrobert still at, 93, 134, 135; MacMahon and subordinates retire on, 136, 141, 143, 144; railway to, 189; roads towards, 192; French Army driven to, 230, 232, 233; camp at, 234, 235, 236; new army, dangers of, 240, 244, 245; camp, 24
army of, 264.
Chamber, the French, sanctio
war, 15; speeches in, 246.
Chambière, Isle, 160; 278, 279.
Champenois, farm, garrisone
200, 202, 207; stormed a
taken, 211.
Changarnier, General, remarks
Bazaine's reported words, 22
Chantrenne, farm, musket
from, carried, 200; Germa
in, 202, 205, 207.
Charles, Prince Frederick,
Prussia, commanding Seco
Army, 69; change of orders, 7
on the march, 78, 79; 158; 16
at Vionville, 170, 171; arriv
from Pont à Mousson, 179, 18
and Voigts-Rhetz at Flavign
182; 188, 190; general ord
issued to, 197; instructs Ma
stein, 198; rides to sound
battle at Gravelotte, 202, 20
207, 219; in command of i
vesting Army, 231; intercep
letter, 244; 278, 281.
Charles of Lorraine, Prince,
Prague, 229.
Charmes, 233.
Chassepot rifle, effect at Mentan
36.
Château d'Aubigny, 151, 152, 2
Château de Bellevue, Germ
head-quarters, Emperor
Capitulation signed at, 335.
Château Salins, 140, 143.
Châtel St. Germain, 161; de
defile, 195; Guard at, 207.
Chaumont, 233; railway stati
books, 234, 236.

Cerçay, M. Rouher's château of, papers found in, 21.
Chémery, village, 143; conference of Moltke and Generals, 295.
Chevreau, M. de, Minister of Interior, 233, 238.
Chieulles and Vany, 280, 281.
Chiers, the, 275, 287; bridges on, 292; passage over, 294.
Cissey, General de, at Colombey, 153; 155; Vionville, 181; brigades, 182; Gravelotte, 220.
Clérambault, General de, at Vionville, 184.
Clermont in Argonne, 232, 254.
Cochery, M., 43.
Coffinières, General, Governor of Metz, 147, 148.
Cologne Gazette, Ems telegram published in, 47, 48.
Colombey, village, 150-157; 278.
Colombey-Nouilly, battle of, 150, 152-159; with Vionville, and Gravelotte, battles, consequences of, 229.
Commercy, 232; important French despatches captured, 233.
Conference project, Napoleon's, 11, 12.
Conflans, 159, 164, 166, 191.
Conseil-Dumesnil, General, at Woerth, 99; his men, 106; his division, 266, 271.
Contenson, Colonel, killed in charge at Mouzon, 273.
Convention of Gastein, defined by Bismarck, 8.
Courcelles, 117; Chaussy, 162; Sur Nied, 162, 165.
Craushaar's brigade, 211.
Crimean War, effect on relations of Russia and Prussia, 2.
Crown Prince of Prussia, Frederick William, commands Third Army, 69; at Spires, 70; leads advance, 76, 77; at the Klingbach, 79; on the Lauter, 84; attacks Wissembourg, 86; checks pursuit, 89; position after, 91; before Woerth, 96, 99; August 6th, 103, 104, 115; 139; 159; 232, 241; his Cavalry near the Aube, 247; at Bar le Duc, 254, 255; to Ste. Menehould, 259: ordered to attack at Sedan, 285; his operations, 292; at Chémery, 294, 295, 297; directs troops to Mézières road, 307; and his officers described by Russell, 322; conference with King, 323.
Custines, village, 158.
Czar of Russia, the, more than friendly, 16; his Eastern designs, 17.

Daigny, bridge at, over Givonne, 293; Germans fall back at, 304; succeed at, 305.
Damvillers, 246, 256; plan of abandoned, 257.
David, M. Jérôme, 49, 81.
Decaen, General, commanding 3rd Corps, 136: at French Centre, 148-151; his four divisions at Colombey, 153; mortally wounded, 157.
Declaration of War, 1, 52.
Delme, 143.
Despatches, important French, captured, 233.

Diet of Frankfort, 12.
Dieulouard, 141, 142, 143, 158, 163, 164, 189.
Doering, Major-General von, at Spicheren, 121; killed at Vionville, 173.
Dombasle, 232, 254, 256.
Dom le Mesnil, 295, 307.
Donchery, failure to blow up bridge at, 289; Germans prepare to pass Meuse at, 290, 293, 295, 300; bridge, 307; meeting of generals at, scene, 326, 327-330, 331, 336.
Doncourt, 177; hills, 180.
Douay, General Abel, divisional commander, 84, 85; killed at Wissembourg, 86, 87, 88.
Douay, General Félix, Chief of 7th Corps, 68, 131; 144; movements of, 249, 250; ordered to move on the Meuse, 258; to cross it, "*coûte que coûte*," 271, 274, 276; occupies Floing and Illy, 290; shelled, 308, 309; Wimpffen and, 311, 312, 313, 316; and the Capitulation, 319.
Douzy, village, Ducrot's corps at, 286, 287; Saxons pass, 291; and hold bridge, 292.
Drouyn de Lhuys, M., Foreign Minister, 16-20.
Ducrot, General, divisional commander, 84; at Woerth, 98, 99, 106, 110; begins to retire, 113; complains of scarcity, 243; 276; Emperor in camp of, 286; urges Emperor to go to Sedan, 287; fired into, 291; holds the Givonne, 296; takes command of Army, 300; superseded by Wimpffen, 301, 302; operation 303, 304; disputes, 311, 31 appeal to cavalry, 313, 31 316; his description of interi of Sedan, 319; altercation wit Wimpffen, 316, 317, 325.
Dumont, General, division co mander of Douay's corps, 14 sent after Bordas, 250; at Bea mont, 271.
Dun, on the Meuse, 247, 257, 25 262.
Dürrenbach, 107.
Duvernois, Clement, 49, 81.

Eberbach, village, 98, 106, 1 108, 109, 110; stream, 107; 11
Elbe Duchies, the, taken from t Dane, 7.
Elsasshausen, French right, 9 106, 107; German attack o 110, 111; set on fire, 112.
Emperor. *See* Napoleon.
Empress of the French, Eugéni fatal conduct in politics, 8 made Regent, 137, 235-23 Napoleon's telegram, 335.
England, irritated by Mexic adventure, 32.
Epinal, 131.
Erize la Petite, 254.
Etain, 165, 246.

Failly, de, General, command of 5th Corps, 61, 73; at Saa brück, 74, 92; fluctuating, 9 97; joins MacMahon aft Woerth, 116; Spicheren, 11 halts, 131; to Nancy, 13 counter-ordered, 135, 138, 14 troops, 233; in twenty trai

234 ; movements, 256, 258, 259 ; MacMahon's despatches to, captured, 260, 261 ; action at Nouart, 262, 263 ; in the Ardennes, 266 ; camp at Beaumont attacked, 268 ; repels attack and retires, 269, 270, 273; 285; 288.
Failly, village, 278, 279, 280, 281.
Faulquemont, 139 ; Emperor visited by Bazaine at, 140; 158.
Faure, General, 252 ; 319 ; at Donchery, 326.
Favre, M. Jules, 52, 81.
Fenestrange, 144.
Flanville, 280, 281.
Flavigny (Vionville), 171, 173, taken by Germans, 174, 176.
Fleigneux, 306, 307, 309.
Flize, Würtembergers engage Vinoy's outposts at, 293, 295.
Floing, north-west face of French position, at Sedan, 290, 296 ; Germans in, 308, 309, 313.
Forbach, 79, 94, 117, 118, 119, 122, 123; 128, 129, 130; 137, 138, 139.
Forbacherberg, 126, 127.
Forton, General de, 163 ; falls back on Vionville, 164, 168, 169 ; want of patrols, 171 ; returns cavalry charge, 178.
France, General de, 166, 183.
François, General von, at Spicheren, 122, 124.
Fransecky, General von, at Gravelotte, 204 ; 217.
Francheval, 287, 291, 300, 306.
Frederick II., the Great, his Manstein, 199; compared, 229.
Frederick William IV., 2.
French Court, the, projects of, 21.
French, the, propose to move, 147 ; unable to cross Moselle, 148, 149 ; retreat after Colombey, 159 ; surprised by artillery (Vionville), 170 ; advance, 214 ; counter-stroke at Floing, 310.
French prisoners sent to Germany, 336.
French Generals, examples of two fatal errors, 147; meeting to consider Capitulation, 324, 325.
Frénois, German battery in, fires on Vinoy, 289 ; batteries at, alarm French railway officials, 292; batteries on, to give signal to renew, 323, 324.
Fresne, 165.
Froeschwiller, MacMahon's position, 98, 102, 106, 107 ; road to, 110 ; 112 ; Raoult wounded at, 113 ; captured, 114.
Frossard, General, at Saarbrück, 73, 74, 75; takes position at Forbach, 93, 94 ; on the Saar, 116-118 ; disposition of troops, 120 ; impressed, 123, 126 ; retires, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134; crosses Moselle, 148, 149, 153 ; at Rezonville, 161 ; failure of patrols, 168 ; at Vionville, 169 ; retreat, 175, 176 ; field-works, 192, 195, 196 ; outposts begin, Gravelotte, 197, 200 ; strong position, 206-217; reserves, 226; at Noisseville, 279.
Frossard's Corps, 159, 170, 171, 185, 194.
Furia Francese, 314.

Galgenberg, the (Spicheren), 126.

Galliffet, General de, charges at St. Menges, 308, 309; charges with Chasseurs d'Afrique, 313.
Gambetta, M., speaks against war, 51, 81.
Garenne, the, 315.
Gayl, General von, turns Aymard out of Servigny, 280.
German military system considered—its risks, 97; mobilization—Prussian, 56, 57; S. German, 58.
Germans, movements of about Sedan, 290-295, 310.
German unity, foundation of, 14, 16.
General Staff, the Prussian, brain of the Army, 5.
Germonville, 256.
Gersdorf, Lieut.-Gen. von, 307.
George of Saxony, Prince, sent down the Orne, 208; ordered to sweep round French right, 211.
Giffert Wald, the (Spicheren), 123-129.
Girard, General, killed in cavalry charge, 315.
Girardin, M. St. Marc, estimate of Napoleon, 18.
Givodeau, Wood of, 270.
Givonne, the stream, 287, 293, 295; held by Lebrun's and Ducrot's corps, 296; battle on the, 298-304; in German hands, 310, 315-317.
Givonne, Fond de, and village, 295, 306-311.
Glablenz, Austrian Field-Marshal in Holstein, 12.
Glümer, Lieut.-General von, at Colombey, 153.
Gneisenau, Major-Gen. von, 7 75, 76; his brigade failed to su prise Thionville, 158, 159; I brigade sent on by Goeben, 21
Gnügge, Captain, his battery St. Hubert, 213.
Goeben, General von, at Spichere supports Kameke, 121; tak command, sends in reserves, 12 at Gravelotte, attacks to empl French left, 205; Steinme talks to, 212.
Goersdorf, 104.
Golz, Major-General Baron vo 129; attacks French retrea and begins Colombey-Nouil battle, 150; without orde 152, 154, 155; 215, 218; 278.
Gondrecourt, General, 184; 22 village, 232.
Gortschakoff, Prince, and t Treaty of Paris, 36.
Gorze, village, 169, 171, 177, 17 185, 190.
Gothard, St., railway, a menace France, 40.
Govone, General, Italian envoy Berlin, 10, 11.
Goze, General, 91.
Gramont, Duc de, Minister f Foreign Affairs, sends Benedet to Ems, 42; speech in Cha ber, 43; presses demands, 4 46; 53, 54.
Gramont, General de, 170, 178.
Grand Pré, village, 243, 247, 24 249, 250, 256, 264.
Granville, Lord, attempts at co promise, 47.
Gravelotte, French Army direct towards, 159; 169; 171; 17

191; battle-field described, 193, 194, 195; French position, 196, 199; 204; 206; German position, 206; Goeben and Steinmetz at, 212; darkness ends fight at St. Hubert, 217; course of battle, 218-223; numbers and losses on both sides, 226, 227; 229.
Gravelotte, Bazaine's account of, 241.
Gravelotte, defile, road across, 212, 213.
Gravelotte, road from, to Verdun, 168, 169; road out of Metz, 159.
Gravelotte battle, various names for, 228.
Great Staff, German, leaves Berlin with King, 70; at Mainz, 77; 142, 188; surprised at MacMahon's eastward march, 244.
Grenier, General, his division, 149; at Colombey, 153, 154; at Vionville, 180, 181.
Greyère, farm, 181, 185, 186.
Grigy, 155.
Grimont, farm, 151; Bazaine consults generals at, 277.
Grimont, Bois de, 279.
Grouchy, Le Capitaine Marquis de, despatches captured, 260.
Grossbliedersdorf, 79.
Guard, French, 215.
Guard, Prussian, and Saxon at Gravelotte, 209-227.
Guard, losses at St. Privat, 227.
Gueblange, 139.
Gunstett, Uhlans cross Sauer at, 91; (Woerth), 100, 103, 106, 107, 109.
Habonville, 195, 202, 203, 206; Guard at, 208, 210.
Hagenau, 84, 85, 89, 100, 115.
Ham, 79.
Hanover, King of, with Austria and the Bund, 9, 13.
Han sur Nied, 163.
Hapsburg-Lorraine, House of, 161.
Harricourt, 258.
Harskirchen, 139.
Hartmann, General Ritter von, at Woerth, 100, 102, 105, 106, 112; cavalry, 212.
Hasse, Captain, Battery at St Hubert, 213.
Hatzfeldt, Count, 323.
Heiltz l'Evêque, 232.
Hellimer, 139.
Helmuth, Captain, 272, 273.
Helvig, Captain Hugo, on French position, 99.
Henry, Prince, Governor of Luxemburg, 24.
Herny, 143; King and Staff at, 162.
Hesse Darmstadt, included in the Prussian military system, 14.
Hesse, Prince Louis of, Lieut.-General commanding Hessian division, 72; at Vionville, 186; holds Bois de la Cusse, 202; at Noisseville, 280.
Hesse, Grand Duke of, 72.
Hessians at Amanvillers, 220, 221.
Hochwald, 100, 113.
Hohenzollern, Candidature of Prince Leopold of, for the crown of Spain, 41, 42; withdrawn, 45.

Holland, King of, discloses the designs on Luxemburg, 25.
Holstein-Schleswig, 7.
Hungary and Austria, 10.
House of Belgian weaver, meeting of Napoleon and Bismarck, 332.
House of Commons, English, averse to war, 7.

Iges, peninsula on the Meuse, 295.
Illy, village, 287, 308; 312, 313.
Illy, Calvaire d', 290; French position, 295, 296, 306, 308, 310, 312; Germans reach, 313.
Ingweiler, 115.
Investment of Bazaine, troops for, 230.
Iron Cross, The Order of the, restored, 70.
Isle Chambière, Ladmirault crossing at, 160.
Italian Kingdom created, 6.
Italy, Victor Emmanuel, King of, Napoleon appeals to, 160.

Jägers save railway viaduct, 294.
Jarny and Conflans, sounds of battle, 171; road to, 197, 207.
Jaumont, Péchot retires to forest of, 224.
Jerusalem, farm, 208.
Joinville, 236.
Jolivet's brigade, 120; at Spicheren, 122; at Vionville, 172, 176.
Juniville, 243.
Jurée, brook, 169, 177.
Jussy, village on Moselle, 195.

Kaiserslautern, 68, 76, 77, 79, 95.
Kameke, Lieut.-General von, at Spicheren, 121, 122, 124; with Steinmetz, 191, 192.
Kedange, 277.
Kehl, bridge of, broken, 70.
Kirchbach, General von, 104, 105, 106, 113; at Sedan, 307.
Kinglake, Mr., character of Napoleon, 133.
Kraatz, General von, at Vionville, 180, 181.
Kummer, General von, Landwehr reserve, 158; 230.

La Besace, village, 258, 261, 271, 274.
Ladmirault, General de, 93; at Spicheren, 116-118, 134; at Colombey, 148-162; at Vionville, 180, 181, 184, 185; at Gravelotte, 194; 215, 223; at Noisseville, 278, 279.
Ladmirault's Corps, 140, 177, 183, 199, 225, 226.
La Folie, farm, 194, 198, 200, 203, 207, 217, 225.
Lafont de Villiers, General, 173.
Laheycourt, 232.
Landstuhl, 95.
Langensalza, Battle of, 13.
La Moncelle, Saxons seize, 299, 300, 302; brilliant French attack, 305; Emperor near, 311.
Lapasset, General, at Saargumines, 91; brigade at Vionville, 171, 177, 185; at St. Ruffin, 195; contest with Golz, 215.

La Planchette, farm, 152.
Laquenexy, 281.
Lartigue, General, 84, 99; at Woerth, 105-113; at Sedan, 304, 305.
La Thibaudine, farm, 271.
Lauter, and Lauterbourg, lines of, 76, 77; 86, 87.
Lauvalliers, 151, 152, 154, 156.
La Vallières, stream, 151.
Laveaucoupet, General, at Spicheren, 120; 122, 128; to be placed in Metz and Verdun, 137.
La Viré farm, Prince Augustus at, 306.
Lebach, 73, 75, 79, 95.
Lebœuf, Marshal, Chief of the Staff, 49-50, 59-62; at Metz, 92; 116; unfitness for command, 117; 136; 145; 161; at Vionville, 169, 171, 177, 180, 181; at Gravelotte, 205, 211, 215, 217, 225, 226; 228; withdrawn from Noisseville, 279, 281.
Lebœuf's Corps, 185, 194, 196.
Lebrun, General, 235, 243, 261, 270; retreat on Sedan, 286, 287, 288-294; at Bazeilles, 296-299; 301, 302; at Givonne, 304, 311; condemns Wimpffen's efforts, 316, 317; arrangements for Capitulation, 318, 319.
Lebrun's Corps, 291, 293.
Le Chesne-Populeux, 243, 249; MacMahon, head-quarters, 251, 257, 258; 263, 266.
Lee, General Robert, his saying on war, 223.
Legrand, General, at Mars la Tour. 183, 184.
Lehmann, Colonel, at Tronville, 176, 177.
Leipzig, farm, 194, 196, 207.
Lémoncourt, 143.
Le Mont de Brune, 272, 273.
L'Envie, farm, 202, 207.
Lespart, General Guyot de, 91; at Woerth, 141, 262.
Les Etangs, 140, 142, 149.
Lessy, cross roads by, 159, 161.
Létanne, bridge constructed at, 291.
"Le Temps," paragraph in, 246.
L'Hériller and Pellé's Division, 302.
Liébert, General, 313, 315, 316.
Ligny, 232; Great Staff and Crown Prince at, 245.
Loftus, Lord Augustus, 46.
Longeville, 241; camp, 161.
Longuyon, 230.
Longstreet, General (United States), 255.
Lorencez, General de, at Colombey-Nouilly, 153, 155, 157, 162.
Lunéville, 144, 159, 162.
Luxemburg, negociations, and question, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28.
Lavalette, Napoleon's letter to, 20.

Mack, General, at Ulm, 229.
MacMahon, Marshal, assembling 1st Corps near Strasburg, 68; scattered condition of command, 84, 85; at Reichshofen, 89-99; at Woerth, 109, 112, 114; back on Sarrebourg, 116; ordered to Chalons, 134, 135, 138, 144; still at large, 231; at Rhetel, 234; at Chalons,

236, 237 ; receives command of army, 238 ; moves army to Reims, 240 ; on the Aisne, 248 ; turns from Stenay to Mouzon, 259 ; will pass the Meuse, 265 ; near Beaumont, 270, 271, 276, 284 ; 285 ; directs retreat on Sedan, 286, 287 ; relations to the Emperor, 288 ; account of conduct, 297 ; wounded, gives up command, 300 ; wound a great misfortune, 303.
Magdeburg and Altmark regiments, losses, 178, 179.
Mainz, 65, 67 ; 69, 72, 77, 92.
Malancourt, 223 ; 281.
Malmaison, 177.
Malroy on Moselle, 278.
Manèque, General, mortally wounded at Noisseville, 281.
Mance, brook, 177, 191, 193, 194, 195 ; gully, 205 ; eastern, 207 ; ravine, 214, 216, 217.
Manstein, General von, at Gravelotte, 198-204, 219, 220 ; crosses Moselle, 280.
Manteuffel, General Baron von, at Berlin Council, 10 ; makes Austrians retreat beyond Elbe, 12 ; precaution, 150 ; joins in at Colombey-Nouilly, 153, 155 ; at Noisseville, 278, 280.
Marbache, 158 ; -Custines, 163, 189.
Margueritte, General, 141, 235, 243 ; 249 ; 251, 258 ; 260, 261 ; 275, 287 ; his cavalry, 296 ; 300 ; 307 ; on the Calvaire d'Illy, 308, 309 ; mortally wounded, 313.
Marines, French, in Bazeilles, 298, 305.
Marsal, 148, 232.
Marshals of France, three cage in Metz, 231. *See* Bazaine, Ca robert, Lebœuf.
Mars la Tour, French Arm directed on, 159, 163, 164 ; roa from Gravelotte to Verdu passes, 168 ; battle of Vionville 170 ; ravine, 181 ; Germa Cavalry at, 183 ; German gun hold on near, 183 ; cavalr at, 186 ; Germans occupy, 191 197.
Mattstal, 98, 100, 102.
Maxau on the Rhine, 64.
Ménil sur Saulx, letters seize by German cavalry at, 233.
Mensdorff, Count, Austria Foreign Minister, 9.
Mercy le Haut, or Mercy les Metz 151, 278.
Metman, General, at Spicheren 129, 130 ; 160, 161 ; at Vion ville, 177 ; leaves Rezonville 191.
Metz, 68, 76, 79, 82, 92, 93 ; de fences incomplete, 94 ; disorde and consternation in, 131-135 entire army moves back on 136 ; (Colombey battle), 151 152 ; excitement in, 159 ; Ba aine's army moves nearer to 188 ; shutting up in, not though of, 190 ; Bazaine's theory abou 192 ; French Army by, 193, 19 197 ; Steinmetz's mistaken hop of driving French into, 212 magnetism of stronghold like 229, 230 ; blockade of, 231 ; 23 241, 242 ; 244-246 ; two corps sen back to, 257 ; army, 277 ; mil

tary situation about, 282; fortress, 283, 336.
Metz, road from, to Strasburg, 67; from Mainz to, 67; road at Spicheren, 128; railway, 129; roads out of, 159; road to, 194; and Montmédy road closed, 292.
Meurthe, valley of the, 144, 158, 232.
Meuse, the, 134, 136; 171; 189; 232, MacMahon near, 234; crossing at Stenay, 242, 246; Verdun, 248, 249; MacMahon's army ordered to, 253; Germans on, 256, 257, 260, 262; French Corps on left bank, 263, 270, 271, 273; dammed to fill Sedan ditches, 274; 280; 285, 286; 289; passage at Mouzon held by Saxon Crown Prince, 292; pontoon over, 294; 295; loop of, 296; roads near, 307.
Mexico expedition, 7.
Mey, village (Colombey-Nouilly), 151-156.
Mézières, route for Chalons, 242; MacMahon to retreat on, 251-253, 255, 257; French to be cut off from, 286; retreat to, given up, 290, 295, 297, 301, 303; road, 307.
Michel, General, unique telegram, 62; at Woerth, 107, 108; charges of his Cuirassiers, 109; cavalry, 296.
Mitchell, M. Robert, 48, 50.
*Mobiles*, unfurnished with munitions, 132; bad behaviour of, returned to Paris, 236; reasons for, 238.
Mobilization, French, 59; defects and difficulties, 60-63.
Mobilization, German, 2, 3, 57, 58, 59.
Moltke, General Baron von, Chief of the Staff, 3; his work, 5, 6; at Berlin Council, 10; in 1868 frames plan of campaign in France, 37; remark on declaration of war, 52; plans, 65, 66; disposition after Saarbrück, 76-78; intentions before Woerth, 96; caution, 138; 142; prepared for French on right bank, 158; directs Second Army on Moselle, 162; memorable instructions, 165; judgment confirmed, 189, 190; at Flavigny, 191; orders on 17th, 197, 198; keeps back Steinmetz at Gravelotte, 204; 207; his main object, 216; himself directs attack, 217; original design of battle, 218; estimate of Bazaine, 218; starts for Paris, 232, 234; Bazaine's despatch, 242; arrangements to meet French move, 244-246, 254, 256, 257, 259, 260, 264; sanctions bombardment of Strasburg, 283, 284; 294; at Conference of Chémery, 295; quickens operations, 297; 302, 307; with the King, looking on Sedan, described by Russell, 321; designated by King, suspends hostilities, 323; meets the French Generals at Donchery, 325-330; goes to King at Vendresse, 332.
Montaigu, General, wounded and prisoner, 184.

Montauban, General. *See* Palikao, Comte de.
Montaudon, General, 94; at Spicheren, 117, 129; 137; at Colombey, 153, 155; at Vionville, 177; near Rezonville, 185.
Montfaucon, 256, 257.
Monthois, 264.
Montigny la Grange, 195, 198; held by French, 225, 226.
Montimont, 307.
Montluisant, Colonel, 224, 225.
Montmédy, 242, 246, 276, 277, 286.
Montois, 223.
Montoy, 151, 152, 154.
Montpayroux, M. Guyot de, illustrates French feeling, 51.
Monvillers Park, Bazeilles, 298; combats in, 299, 305, 306.
Morsbronn, 106, 107.
Moscow, farm, French position, 194, 205, 206, 207, 213; every attempt on, repulsed, 214; Lebœuf in, 217.
Moselle, river, 92, 134, 135, 136, 139, 141; German advance on, 142; Borny on, 143, 144; French get over, 146, 147; in flood, 148, 149; Colombey, 150, 151, 153; possible French advance up right bank, 158; retreat on, 159; fog on, 161; Second Army sent over, 162, 163, 169; valley, 179; crossed at Marbache, 189, 190; near Ars, 193; below Metz, 194; crossed at Borny, 204; Germans on left bank of, 230, 231, 278, 280, 281.
Mouzon, 260, 261, 263; 269, 270, 272; Cuirassiers charge at, 273; Germans at, 274; MacMahon at, 286; rout at, described to Emperor, 287; Germans take, 291.
Moyœuvre, forest of, 218.
Murat, Prince, followed by Redern, 164; his dragoons bolt, 170.

Nancy, 134, 139; Uhlans ride into, 141, 144, 159, 163.
Napoleon I., the Great, cavalry traditions of, 165; his genius required, 193; on competence of captains for large command, 229.
Napoleon III., Louis, declares war on Prussia, 1; his policy and position in Europe previous to the war, 2-20; attempt on Luxemburg, 22, 23; Russian alliance, Paris exhibition, 31; death of Maximilian, 32; at Salzburg, 33, 34; suspects military treaties, 35; seeks allies, 36; fears for the dynasty, 49; resolves on war, 50; declares war, 52; head-quarters at Metz, 64; 72; takes command, 73; Saarbrück, 74; incapacity at Metz, 82, 92, 93; Spicheren, 116, 117; confusion, 132; character unaltered from 1836, 133, 134; despatch to Paris, 135; resigns command, 136; 138, 140; 145; fails to press retreat over Moselle, 146, 147; at Longeville, 159; appeal to Austria and Italy, 160; at and after Gravelotte, 161, 162, 166, 167, and Lebœuf, 228, 229; 231; a

Chalons and Reims, 235-242; interview with MacMahon, 251; military judgment correct, 253; in Ducrot's camp, 286, 287; refuses to retire to Sedan, yet goes, 287; enters Sedan, 288; refuses to leave, 289; and Des Sesmaisons, 290; notices retreat, 301; rides out early to see battle, sees MacMahon and goes under fire, 311; and Wimpffen, 316; and his generals, 317, 318; hopes to appeal to the King, 318; Capitulation arranged with generals, 319, 320; letter to King, 322; awaiting reply, 324; Wimpffen quarrels before him, 325; he surrenders, leaves Sedan, meets Bismarck, 331-333; meets King and Crown Prince, telegraphs to Empress, 335; departs for Wilhelmshöhe, hears of Paris Revolution, 337; reflections, 338.

Napoleon, Louis, Prince Imperial, baptism of fire, 73, 74; with Emperor, 161, 166; at Chalons, 237; sent off, 239.

Napoleon, Prince Jérôme, 41; with Emperor at Chalons, 236; supports Trochu, suggests abdication, 237.

Needle gun, the, 7.

Neehwiller, 98, 113, 114.

Nehrdorff, General, withdraws Saxons, 210.

Neufchâteau, 233.

Neunkirchen, 79.

Nice and Savoy ceded to France, 6.

Nied, the French, 135; German, 136; 140; 142; 143.

Niederbronn, 70; (Woerth), 113, 114.

Niederwald, the, 107, 108, 109, 111.

Nikolsburg, Treaty of, 13, 14, 16.

Noisseville, 154, 155, 156; battle of, 277-279; Manteuffel attacks, 280; contest for, 281.

Nomény, 140.

Nostitz, Count, at Donchery meeting, 326.

Nouart, 256, 258-264, 267.

Nouilly, 148, 151, 156.

Novéant, 163, 177.

Oches, 249, 260, 261, 263, 265; MacMahon at, 266; Crown Prince at, 269.

Ollivier, M. Emile, pacific remarks, 43; thinks quarrel ended, 48; political position, prophetic words, 50; goes to war "*à cœur leger*," 51; 81; Ministry turned out, 137.

Olly, Germans occupy, 309.

Olozaga, Spanish Ambassador, 45.

Orcet, Captain d', and Donchery meeting, 326, 327, 328.

Ornain, the river, 232; 284.

Orne, the river, 193, 195, 208; cantonments on, 246.

Operations, German and French, August 29th, 259, 260, 261.

Palatinate, the, possible irruption into, 70.

Pagny, 163.

Palikao, Comte de, General, Mon-

tauban, 81; 137; made by Empress Minister of War, 235; collects new army, 235; telegram to, from Emperor, 239; views, 240, 242; responsible for disaster, 251; insists on help for Bazaine, 252, 253; utter ignorance of situation, 254, 276; and Wimpffen, 288, 324, 336.
Pallières, General Martin des, 298.
Pange, French position, 136, 140, 142, 143, 149, 152.
Pape, Major-General von, 203; Guard prepared to attack St. Marie, 208, 209; at St. Marie, 219, 220; his Guards' attack on St. Privat, 222.
Paradol, Prévost, view of the war, and suicide, 54, 55.
Paris, remonstrances from, 135; and Parisians, 146; army of the Rhine facing, 193; placed in state of defence, 233; fears of uncovering, 240; newspaper informs Moltke, 245; road to, 246; orders from, to MacMahon, 252, 253; ready for revolution, 285; Wimpffen at, 287.
Parliament, Prussian, opposition to army reform, 4.
Péchot, General, falls on Saxons, 210; "valiant officer" attempts to stop enemy, 224.
Pellé, General, takes command on Douay's death, 88; at Woerth, 99.
Pestel, Colonel von, at Saarbrück, 73.
Pirmasens, 69, 77, 86.
Pfaffenwald, the, 125.
Pfordten, von der, Bavarian Minister, signs secret treaty, 14
Phalsbourg, 115, 143, 144; French fortress untaken, 283.
Pietri, M., telegraphs to Empress 238.
Plappeville, fort, 194; Guard at 195; guns not heard at, 214 215.
Podbielski, General von, 245, 246 at conference of Cheméry, 295 with King William, 321; a Donchery meeting, 326.
Point du Jour farm, 191, 194 quarries below, 205; burnt, 206 207; Steinmetz hopes to capture 212; repulses attack, 214; at tempts to storm, 217.
Poix, 156; German guns at, 279 293.
Pommérieux, 165.
Pont à Mousson, 141, 142, 143 Prince Frederick Charles at 158; 163, 171; Royal head quarters, 189; Moltke start for, 197; Moltke at, 283.
Porru au Bois, Prussian Guard in 292.
Possesse, 232.
Pouilly, Germans at, 275; bridg constructed, 291.
Preuil, General du, at Vionville 175.
Preuschdorf, 104.
Provisions, French scarcity o 243.
Prussia, King of. *See* William
Prussian Army, now German characteristics of, 5, 6; victorie in Denmark with needle-gun, augmented, 8; mobilizing, 1

12; enters Austria, fights Sadowa, 13.
Prusso-Italian Alliance, 10.
Puttelange, Castagny marches to, 129; French generals assemble at, 130.
Puxieux, 163, 164.

Quarries of Amanvillers and St. Hubert, 192, 205, 217, 218.
Quatre Champs, 258.
Queleu, Fort, Metz, 141, 148.

Railway, questions of control, Belgian, Luxemburg, and St. Gothard, 39, 40.
Rastadt, 65, 92.
Rations, in Sedan, sent away by mistake, 289.
Rauch, Colonel von, at Flavigny, Hussars capture battery and surround Bazaine, 175.
Raucourt, 271; Douay retires on, 265; attacked, 274; 293.
Raoult, General, 99, 106, 110, 113.
Reconnaisances, French, inadequate, 167.
Redern, General von, before Metz, 163; follows Murat, 164; at Flavigny, 178.
Red Hill, Rotheberg, or Spur at Spicheren, 119, 120, 122; storming of, 124, 125, 126, 127; Spicheren road up, 128.
Reichshofen, 84, 96; and Niederbronn, 100, 109, 112, 113, 114.
Reille, General, 320, 325, 331.
Reims, 234, 242, 244, 245, 246; 3rd Army Cavalry in sight of, 247, 249; 251.
Remilly, 231, 260; disordered French retreat to, 272, 273; 293.
Remonville, 264.
Reppertsberg, Spicheren, 120.
Revigny les Vaches, Crown Prince's head-quarters, 255.
Rex, Colonel von, at Spicheren, 121; in Bois des Ognons, 185.
Rezonville, 164; road from Gravelotte to Verdun through, 168, 169; (Vionville battle), 170, 171, 177, 179, 186; 188, 190, 191; 197; 2nd Corps at, 215, 242.
Rheinbaben, Lieut.-General Baron von, at Spicheren, 119, 120; effective operations on Verdun road, 163; at Vionville, 170; begins battle with battery, 171; his work done, 172.
Retonfay, 279.
Rhetel, MacMahon's army at, 243, 249.
Rhine, the, and Moselle, 65; bridges and ferries destroyed, 70; 76.
Roman road, Vionville, 169, 171.
Roncourt, high ground, French position, 194; open descent to, 195; limit of French right, 207, 208, 210, 211; Saxons at, 222, 223, 224.
Roon, General von, made War Minister, 3; administrative measures, 5, 6; causes King to retire out of fire, 216; with King, 321.
Rosseln, Von Golz marches from, 129.
Rouher, M., 38, 49; goes to Emperor at Chalons, 240; suggests proclamation, 241.

Rozérieulles village, 160; French reserves in, 194.
Rupigny, 281.
Russell, Dr. William, diary cited, description of Bismarck at Bar le Duc, 255; of Sedan and the King, 321; of Crown Prince, 322.
Russell, Lord, Danish question, 7.
Russia, 2, 4, 8, 11, 16.

Saar, 76; French positions on, 92; German, 95, 118, 119; French, 136; 138, 139; upper, 143, 144.
Saarbourg, 116.
Saarbrück, 70; affair at, 73, 77, 118, 119; road, 152.
Saarlouis, 77, 136; road from, 152, 158, 230.
Sachy, guard at, 292.
Sadowa, battle of, 13, 14, 16.
St. Ail, 195; German batteries at, 203; 209, 210; and St. Marie, Prussian Infantry Guard, 219, 221.
St. Avold, 79, 94, 117, 120; Bazaine at, 124, 129; Castagny called to, 130; 138; 140; 143.
St. Barbe, village and church tower, 151, 152, 153; ravine, 154, 156; 277, 278, 279, 280.
St. Dizier, 234.
St. Germain, ravine, 214.
St. Hilaire, 170, 182.
St. Hubert, farm, above Gravelotte, narrow causeway by, 194; strong, 196; contest at, 205, 206, 207, 212; slopes near, 213; Germans hold, 214; last fights, 215, 216; in twilight, 217, 218.
St. Julien, fort, 148; 278, 279.
St. Marcel, 169.
St. Marie aux Chênes, Canrobert occupies, 195; German Guard advance on, 198, 202, 203; held by French, 206, 207; described, 208; attack on road through, 209; abandoned, 209; Saxon guns north of, 219; high road to, 221; General Pape at, sends out Guard, 222.
St. Menehould, 232, 242, 251.
St. Menges, 296, 301, 306; Germans occupy, 307, 308; and push on, 309, 310, 311.
St. Mihiel, 240.
St. Privat la Montagne, *see* Gravelotte, 194-225.
St. Quentin, Mount, fort, 159, 161; 194, 195; highest point of position, 196; 214.
St. Ruffine, 211, 215, 218.
Salignac-Fenelon, General, 315.
Salzburg, meeting of Austrian and French Emperors at, 33.
Sansonnet, 161.
Sarreguemines, Montaudon at, 117; 118, 119; retreat on, 128, 129; 137, 138.
Sauer, stream, and Sulz, 100, 107.
Saulny, 223; wood of, 224, 226.
Saverne, 99, 112; retreat on, 114, 115, 116; railway tunnels west of, 144.
Saxon 12th Corps, 267; at Beaumont fight, 269.
Saxon horse cut off Lebrun's baggage, 287.
Saxon infantry at St. Marie, 210.
Saxons in Daigny, 304, 305.
Saxony, King of, in Pirna, cited, 229.

Saxony, Prince Royal of (Crown Prince), at Gravelotte, 198; at Auboué, 207, 210; in command of Army of the Meuse, 230, 241; 244; at Clermont in Argonne, 254; to cross Meuse, 260; early march to Beaumont, 264; to attack, 285; anticipates orders, 291; secures Chiers bridges, 292, 297.
Saxony, Prince George of, holds French, 263, 207, 208.
Schellendorf, Colonel Bronsart von, 320.
Schlotheim, General von, 248.
Schmidt, Captain, artillery feat, 127.
Schultz, General, engineer, 284.
Schwarzkoppen, General von, 181, 182.
Schwerin, General von, 121.
Sedan, 146, 234; Bazaine suggests retreat on, 242, 249; 256, 266; occupation of, 272, 274-276; 281; 286-289; 294; battle-field described, 295, 297; battle of, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303; Emperor returns to, 311; final efforts, 316; end of battle, 317; condition of interior, 319; losses on both sides, 336.
Seille, river, reached by patrols, 140; 142; 148; 151; 158; 189.
Selz, 85.
Semuy, 249.
Senuc, 250; 264.
Sermaize, 232.
Servigny, 148, 155, 279, 280.
Sesmaisons, Captain, 289, 290.
Seton, Captain, remarks on Steinmetz, 212.
Sheridan, General, U.S., 322.
Sierck, 70.
Spachbach, 103, 107.
Spicheren, Frossard takes post at, 94; 117; French position, 116, 117, 118; battle-field, 119, 120; battle, 121-130; 137; temerity of German advance guard, 158.
Spires, 70.
Solferino, effect of French success, 6; Napoleon's saying after, 318.
Sommauthe, Bavarians in, 274.
Sommerance, 264.
Sourd, M. le, presents Declaration of War, 1, 52.
Steinmetz, General von, commanding First Army, 68, 76-78, 95; characteristic speech of, 121; begins Spicheren battle, 122, 139, 142; advances, 149, 157; instructions from Moltke, 165, 191, 192, 197, 198; at Gravelotte, 204; 211-217, 278.
Steinburg, Woerth, 115.
Stenay, on the Meuse, MacMahon hopes to cross at, 242, 243; 247; 256, 264, 268.
Stephan, General von, 294.
Stiring-Wendel, village (Spicheren), 120-124; 127-129.
Stoffel, Colonel, 251, 252.
Stonne, Emperor at, 253, 262; defiles leading to, 266; Germans in, 274.
Strasburg, 66, 67; 131, 132; 143; 283; bombardment, 284; siege, 285.
Stülpnagel, General von, at Spicheren, 121; at Vionville, 172, 173, 174.

Suippe, river, 243.
Sulz and Sauer, 96, 98.

Tann-Rathsamhausen, General von der, his Bavarian troops, 91, 100, 104; at Beaumont fight, 267, 269, 271; fires on Bazeilles, 293, 294; 297-299.
Teterchen, 139.
Thiaucourt, 163, 164; cannonade heard at, 181.
Thiers, M., speech against war, 51.
Thionville, 131; German cuirassiers at, 141; 230, 231, 245, 276.
Tholey, 75, 76, 79.
Tilliard, General, 315.
*Tirailleurs d'artillerie*, 174; Canrobert's phrase, 201.
Tixier's, General, division, Vionville, 180.
Torcy, 272, 274; 296, 317.
Toul, town and fortress, 135; governor of, summoned by Uhlans, 164, 189; siege of, 232, 283.
Tourteron, 249, 293.
Turenne, Vicomte de, born at Sedan, 321.
Turnier, Colonel, 276.
Treves, 65, 76, 93.
Triaucourt, 232, 254.
Trochu, General, proposition to Emperor, 237; governor of Paris, 238, 239.
Tronville, village and woods, 169, 171, 173, 176, 177, 180-185.

Uhrich, General, governor of Strasburg, 283, 284.
Uhlans, 140, 141, 213, 232.

Valabrègue, General, 169, 178.
Valazé, General, at Spicheren 120, 123; at Vionville, 17 174.
Vallières, brook, 278.
Valmy, battle-field, 239.
Varennes, 247, 254, 257.
Varize, 149.
Vassy, 233.
Vassoigne, General, 298.
Vauban, fortified Sedan, 321.
Vaudemont, 233.
Vautoux, 156.
Verdun, 131, 159; road, 164, 16 170, 176, 188-199, 193; Germa moving towards, 232; 240, 24 242; Napoleon's despatch fro 276, 277; fortress untake 283.
Vergé, General, holds Stiring, 12 129; at Vionville, 171.
Vernéville, 161, 169, 177, 188, 19 208.
Verrières, Würtembergers at, 27 293.
Verviers, Emperor at, 337.
Victor Emmanuel. *See* Italy, Kin of.
Vienne le Château, 257, 264.
Villette, 310.
Villemontrey, 270, 273.
Villeneuve, General, 270, 272.
Villers au Bois, 169.
Villers-Cernay, 287, 300, 306.
Villers below Mouzon, 266, 27 273.
Villers l'Orme, 156, 280.
Ville sur Yron, 183.
Vinoy, General, 253, 289, 29 and troops escape, 293; 336.
Vionville, 164; 166; -Mars

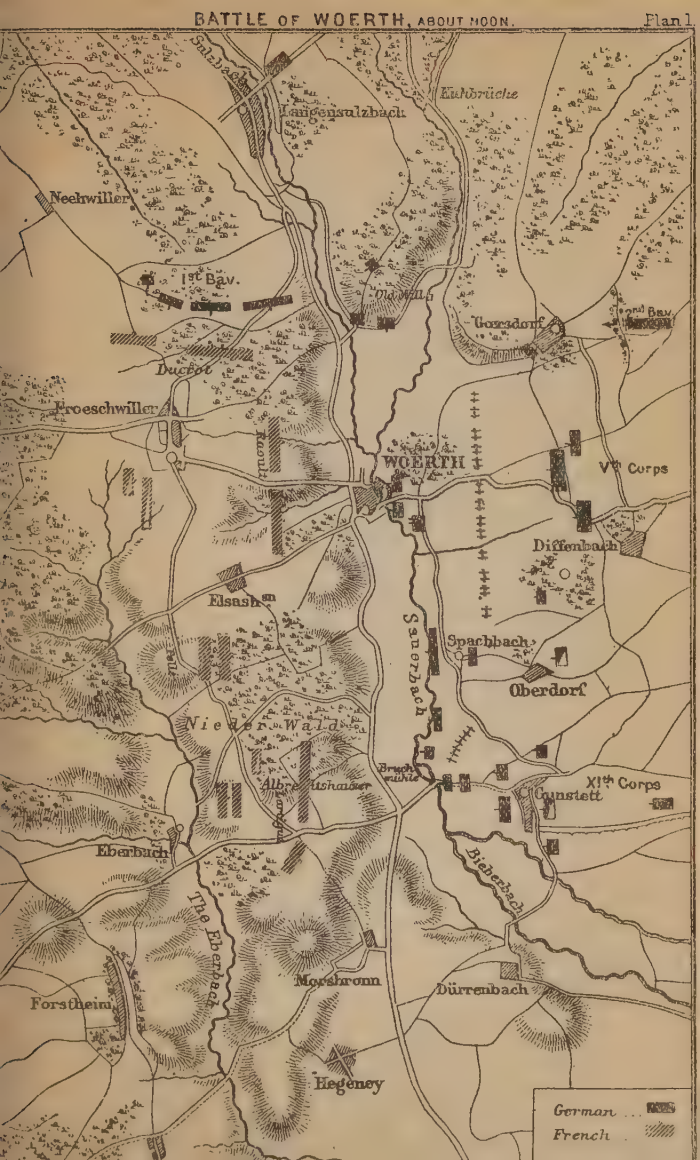
Tour battle, 167-187; road towards, after battle, 190, 229.
Vitry, 232, 233; cavalry capture stray French, 234, 241.
Void, 232.
Voigts-Rhetz, General von, commander of 10th Corps, comes up at Mars la Tour, 170, 182.
Völkingen, outposts in contact, 78.
Voncq; Germans take prisoners at, 263.
Vosges, mountains, 66, 67; defiles of, open, 115, 116; 131; 143.
Vouziers, MacMahon's army at, 234, 243, 245, 248, 250, 257, 259.
Vrémy, 148, 279.
Vrigne au Bois, 307.

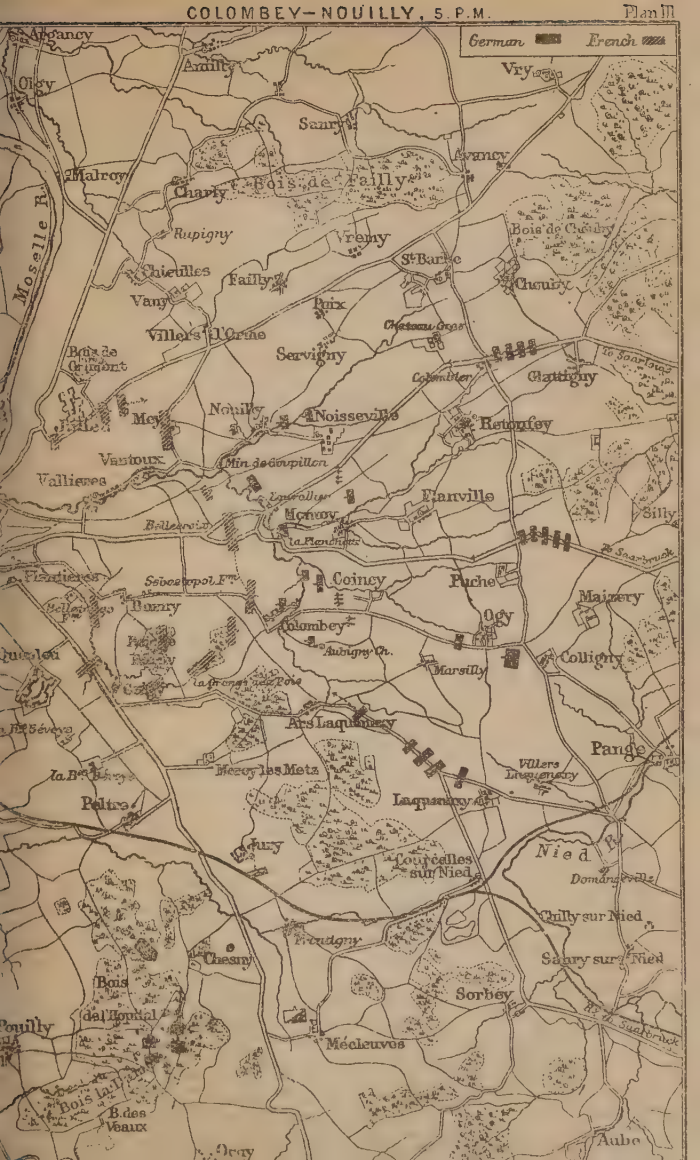
Wadern, remarkable march from, 127.
Wadelincourt, 310.
Walther, General von, begins attack at Woerth, 101.
Warniforêt, hamlet, 271.
Warren Wood, or Bois de la Garenne, 317.
Wedell, General von, at Vionville, 182.
Weise, Colonel von, 184.
Werder, General von, at Woerth, 100, 104; bombards Strasburg, 283, 284.
William I., King of Prussia, Regent in 1858, work and plans, 2, 3; military reform, 3, 4, 5; council in Berlin, 9, 10; Hohenzollern candidature, Benedetti at Ems, 42-45; leaves Ems, 46; mobilization, 52; restores Order of Iron Cross, 70; characteristic journey to Mainz, 72; headquarters at Herny, 158, 165; at Pont à Mousson, 189; joins Prince Frederick Charles, 190; his armies facing the Rhine, 193; on Flavigny heights, 197, 204; watches fight from Malmaison, 214; sanctions advance on Frossard, 215, 216; 231; starts for Paris, 232, 234; 242; consulted, issues orders for grand right wheel, 246; Bar le Duc, 254; at Clermont, 255; Varennes, 259; Grand Pré, 264; and staff on hill near Buzancy, 269; 284; orders to Crown Prince and Saxon Crown Prince, 285; at Sedan, 320, 321, 322, 323, 332; meets Napoleon, 335; greets troops, 336; hears of Paris Revolution, 338.
Winterfeld, Captain von, 320.
Wimpffen, General de, 1, 52; arrives at Sedan, 288, 296; takes command, 301, 302, 303, 307, 311, 312, 315-317; conduct during negotiations and Capitulation, 319, 325-335.
Wiseppe, stream, 262.
Wissembourg, 84, 85; battle, 86-90; 91; 167; road from Landau to, by Pirmasens, 67.
Woerth, bridge broken, 91; French position, 96; battle, 101 - 114; consequences, 115, 116.
Woippy, road out of Metz to, 159, 223.

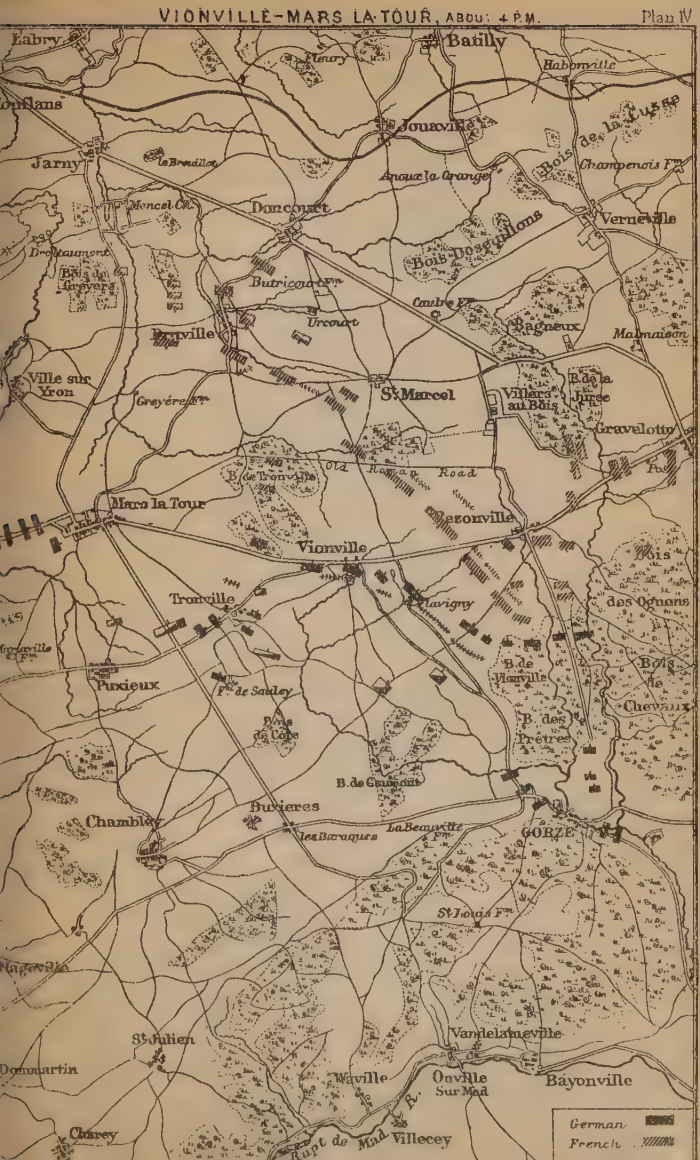
Woyna, General von, at Spicheren, 123, 126; at Colombey, 153.
Würtemberg, Prince Augustus of, at Gravelotte, 199, 203; sends in Guard, 219, 220; at Givonne, 306, 308.
Würtemberg joins Prussian military system, 14.
Würtembergers, 254, 264.
Xonville, 163.
Yron, river, 183, 186.
Yoncq, 271, 272.
Zastrow, General von, at Spicheren, 121, 125; at Colombey 153, 155, 157, 191, 192.
Zieten hussars, 261.
Zingler, Captain von, 334.
Zouaves escaped to Paris, 304.

*Printed by* MORRISON & GIBB LIMITED, *Edinburgh*

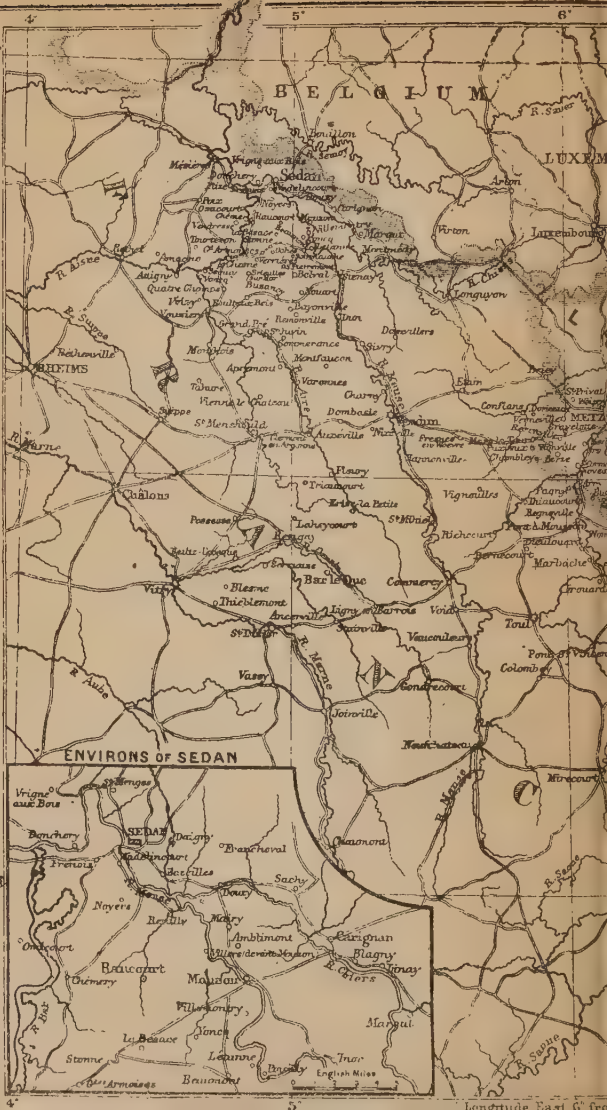
BATTLE OF WOERTH, ABOUT NOON. Plan 1.




German
French
St Arganey
Amilly
Vry
Sanry
Avancy
Malroy
Charly
Bois de Failly
Moselle R.
Rupigny
Vremy
Bois de Cheuby
Chieulles
Failly
St Barbe
Vany
Pnix
Cheuby
Villers l'Orme
Château Gras
Bois de Grimont
Servigny
Colombey
Glatigny
Moy
Noully
Noisseville
Retonfey
Vantoux
Min de Serpillon
Vallieres
Lauvallier
Flanville
Horny
Silly
Ballerstedt
la Planchette
Fleuriettes
Sebastopol Fm
Coincy
Puche
Maizery
Bunny
Colombey
Ogy
Aubigny Ch.
Marsilly
Colligny
Quelen
la Grange aux Bois
Ars Laquenexy
Pange
Villers Laquenexy
Mecry les Metz
Peltre
Laquenexy
Nied
Courcelles sur Nied
Domangeville
Chilly sur Nied
Frontigny
Chesny
Sanry sur Nied
Bois
Sorbey
Pouilly
Bois del Hopital
Mecleuves
Bois Lallemand
B. des Veaux
Aube


Labry
Batilly
Habonville
Jouaville
Jarny
Champenois Fm
Verneville
Doncourt
Bois Desgrillons
Bois de Greyers
Butricourt Fm
Combe Fm
Urcourt
Puxieux
Ville sur Yron
Gravelotte
St. Marcel
Villers au Bois
Bois de la Jurée
Mars la Tour
Vionville
Tronville
Flavigny
Puxieux
Bois de Chevaux
Bois des Ognons
Bois des Prêtres
Chambley
Buxieres
GORZE
St. Julien
Vandelainville
Bayonville
Onville
Villecey
German
French

# SEDAN_ ABOUT 10 A.M.


BELGIUM
LUXEM
Sedan
Mézières
Donchery
Frénois
Floing
Noyers
Remilly
Wadelincourt
Cazal
Givonne
Daigny
Bazeilles
Sachy
Douzy
Ambtimont
Carignan
Blagny
Illy
Villemontry
Maulde
Braucourt
Chemery
Lombut
Marfaut
Jonch
Leamont
Pouilly
Inor
Stenne
Brunemont
Les Armoises
La Besace
Omicourt
R. Meuse
R. Chiers
R. Ton
R. Sormonne
R. Bar
R. Marne
R. Aube
R. Suippe
R. Vesle
R. Aisne
R. Retourne
R. Sambre
R. Oise
Longwy
Virton
Arlon
Luxembourg
Rethel
Rethelville
RHEIMS
Châlons
Vitry
Bar le Duc
Commercy
Verdun
Toul
Vaucouleurs
Gondrecourt
Joinville
Neufchateau
Mirecourt
Colombey
Pont à Mousson
Metz
Thionville
Montmédy
Stenay
Dun
Damvillers
Montfaucon
Varennes
Clermont
Ste Menehould
Vienne le Château
Dommartin
Passavant
Triaucourt
Revigny
Vitry le François
Possesse
Heiltz-le-Maurupt
Ligny
Bar le Duc
Ancerville
Tronville
St Dizier
Vassy
Joinville
Wassy
Doulaincourt
Vaucouleurs
Richecourt
Marbache
Pont à Mousson
Blanzy
Conflans
Briey
Longuyon
Virton
Arlon
Luxembourg
Montmédy
Stenay
Dun
Damvillers
Montfaucon
Varennes
Clermont
Ste Menehould
Vienne le Château
Dommartin
Passavant
Triaucourt
Revigny
Vitry le François
Possesse
Heiltz-le-Maurupt
Ligny
Bar le Duc
Ancerville
Tronville
St Dizier
Vassy
Joinville
Wassy
Doulaincourt
Vaucouleurs
Richecourt
Marbache
Pont à Mousson
Blanzy
Conflans
Briey
ENVIRONS OF SEDAN
Vrigne aux Bois
Donchery
Frénois
Wadelincourt
Cazal
Givonne
Daigny
Bazeilles
Sachy
Douzy
Noyers
Remilly
Ambtimont
Carignan
Blagny
Illy
Villemontry
Maulde
Braucourt
Chemery
Lombut
Marfaut
Jonch
Leamont
Pouilly
Inor
Stenne
Brunemont
Les Armoises
La Besace
Omicourt
R. Meuse
R. Chiers
R. Ton
R. Sormonne
R. Bar
R. Marne
R. Aube
R. Suippe
R. Vesle
R. Aisne
R. Retourne
R. Sambre
R. Oise
English Miles

F WAR-FIELD.

7°
8°
50°
49°
48°
Wittlich
Bingen
Mainz
Bernkastel
Kreuznach
Treves
R. Nahe
Alzey
Birkenfeld
Marienthal
Worms
Baumholder
Gelthem
Wadern
Cusel
Mannheim
St. Wendel
Kaiserslautern
Dürkheim
Landstuhl
Hochspeyer
Neustadt
R. Spirge
Spires
Saarlouis
Homburg
Guichenbach
St. Ingbert
Gemersheim
Lemau
Pirmasens
Dahn
Bruchsal
Rheinzabern
Winden
Zinger Handel
Karlsruhe
Saarbrück
Bitsche
Dumbach
Saarallo
Lauterbourg
Rastadt
Ingwiller
Buxwiller
Hagenau
Marsal
Steinburg
Brumath
R. Zorn
Saverne
Elambon
STRASBURG
Kehl
R. Rhine
Epinal
Kolmar
Freiburg
R. Ill
R. Rhine
MÜHLHAUSEN
Belfort
Basle
SWITZERLAND
English Miles.

DATE DUE / DATE DE RETOUR

CARR McLEAN 38-297

TRENT UNIVERSITY
0 1164 0421128 0